

M. L.

Gc
974.3
C87ve
1746035

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Allen County Public Library



3 1833 00055 6404



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/vermontersbookof00croc>

840

THE GREEN MOUNTAIN SERIES



Vermonters

A Book of Biographies

EDITED BY WALTER H. CROCKETT



Stephen Daye Press

BRATTLEBORO

840

VERMONTERS • A BOOK OF BIOGRAPHIES



THE GREEN MOUNTAIN SERIES

1746035

THE
GREEN MOUNTAIN
SERIES

ARTHUR WALLACE PEACH
General Editor



Vermont Verse • An Anthology

Vermonters • A Book of Biographies

Vermont Folk-Songs & Ballads

Vermont Prose • A Miscellany



COPYRIGHT BY ARTHUR WALLACE PEACH AS AGENT FOR
COMMITTEE ON VERMONT TRADITIONS AND IDEALS

MCMXXXI

DESIGNED BY VREST ORTON : PRINTED BY THE
VERMONT PRINTING COMPANY, BRATTLEBORO, VT., U. S. A.



FOREWORD



THE greater part of life for both man and beast is rigidly confined in the round of things that happen from hour to hour," writes Gilbert Murray in *RELIGIO GRAMMATICI*, but he goes on to suggest that we may escape this imprisoning present by "treasuring up the best out of the past." This principle, however imperfectly applied, is the basis of the sincere labor and willing sacrifice that have created the four books comprising the *GREEN MOUNTAIN SERIES*. In such a record of Vermont life and character and feeling not all moments are those to which the poet could have said: "Stay longer, thou art so beautiful"; "the little things, the beloved and tender and funny and familiar things" that "beckon across gulfs of death and change with magic poignancy, the old things that our dead leaders and forefathers loved"—these have their valuable if humble place in such a record if it is to keep faith with the past.

It is the hope of the editors that the four books in the Series may serve as interesting byways from Vermont's past into Vermont's present and also may tend to throw some definite light, as reflected from verse, prose, and the lives of notable Vermont men and women, on the attitudes of mind and heart, faiths, beliefs, and loyalties that woven together through the years have formed those traditional characteristics so generally associated with the state and its people.

The preparation of the volumes was undertaken as the first major project of the Committee on Traditions and Ideals, organized in 1929, under the Vermont Commission on Country Life, of which Dr. H. C. Taylor was director and Governor John E. Weeks was chairman. In addition to the editors of the Series,

the membership of the committee included Dorothy Canfield Fisher of Arlington, Zephine Humphrey of Dorset, Sarah N. Cleghorn of Manchester, Bertha Oppenheim of Ferrisburg, Mary Spargo of Bennington, the Rev. J. D. Shannon of Bennington, with two associated members serving on special sub-committees—George Brown of Melrose Highlands, Mass., and Vrest Orton of Brattleboro; and it is to these members that the editors gladly give credit for vital aid in solving many perplexing problems arising in the uncharted areas of the special studies made.

In spite, however, of the whole-hearted co-operation given the editorial staff by their associates, the entire project would have failed if a group of loyal Vermonters, who must remain unnamed at their request, had not generously subscribed the funds required for the printing of the books. To them and the printers, who made it possible for the books to be printed at cost, the GREEN MOUNTAIN SERIES owes its final realization.

A. W. P.

Norwich University
Northfield, Vermont

INTRODUCTION



A VOLUME containing in compact form sixty-four biographical sketches of the sons and daughters of Vermont who have achieved eminence in many and varied fields of human endeavor, is one of the needs of this state. In meeting this need, clearly indicated by the absence of any similar work, the Committee on Traditions and Ideals has been actuated by the belief that such a compilation will be of interest and value to students in our schools and colleges, to various organizations in the preparation of historical and literary programs, and to Vermonters everywhere.

In the preparation of these sketches, writers were invited to contribute the results of their special knowledge and research. Hence, the volume represents, in some cases, the results of original research; in other instances, while no new material is offered, the sketches present a concise survey of their subjects based upon accepted sources. In general, the book has been designed to meet the particular requirements of the student and general reader. The response to the invitation to contribute to the volume has been gratifying, and the book becomes another evidence of the willingness of Vermonters and their friends to co-operate in an undertaking that may be of service to the state.

Vermont has produced so many famous men and women that the task of choosing subjects for this volume has been extremely difficult. The editorial policy, in general, has been to select Vermonters who have won distinction in varied fields of activity. It is inevitable that many persons will hold the opinion that other names should be included and that some of those selected should be excluded. The committee submits the list agreed upon as the result of its best judgment,

regretting that space does not permit the inclusion of many other worthy Vermonters.

The attitude of Vermonters who have won renown through distinguished service to state and country has been felicitously expressed by Justice Wendell Phillips Stafford in his beautiful Vermont ode, read on the occasion of the one hundred and tenth commencement of Middlebury College, in which he said:

*Swarm after swarm thy children have gone forth,
But still the old hive keeps its golden store,
Filled by the same bright service as before
With frugal bounty and unwasted worth;
And still they fly, far west and south and north;
Their murmur fills the land from shore to shore;
And if but few return, what myriads more
Dream of thy face and bless thee for their birth:
And they are still thy children though their feet
Follow hard trials in the tumultuous town,
Or to the mighty waters have gone down.
And though they long have heard the surges beat
On alien shores where alien tongues repeat
Their names, and if new men have earned renown,
They are thy children still, and every crown
They win is thine and makes the dream more sweet.*

If this volume shall serve the purpose of arousing an increased interest in the stirring and picturesque incidents of Vermont history and greater appreciation of the services which Vermont men and women have rendered in the worth—while work of life; if in its record of the achievements of sons and daughters of the Green Mountain State in the broad fields of human activity, inspiration may be kindled to emulate their services in the hearts of those who read the text, the compilers of this book will feel that their labor has not been in vain.

In the hope that the noblest traditions of Vermont life may be conserved more carefully, and the high ideals that animated the fathers and founders of the Green Mountain commonwealth may be cherished more zealously, as a result of greater familiarity with the deeds herein set forth, this volume is offered by the committee which sponsors its publication.

To all who have aided, directly, or indirectly, in this patriotic duty, grateful acknowledgment is made.

University of Vermont
Burlington, Vermont

WALTER H. CROCKETT

CONTENTS



	PAGE
Foreword. <i>By Arthur Wallace Peach</i>	5
Introduction. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	7
Authors Index.	251
Allen, Ethan. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	15
Allen, Ira. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	19
Arthur, Chester Alan. <i>By Lillian M. Ainsworth</i>	22
Bayley, Jacob. <i>By Frederic P. Wells</i>	26
Bradley, Stephen R. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	29
Cady, Daniel Leavens. <i>By Arthur Wallace Peach</i>	33
Chipman, Nathaniel. <i>By John Spargo</i>	36
Clark, Charles Edgar. <i>By John Phelps</i>	40
Chittenden, Thomas. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	44
Collamer, Jacob. <i>By Edmund C. Mower</i>	48
Coolidge, Calvin. <i>By Darwin P. Kingsley</i>	52
Dana, John Cotton. <i>By Harrison J. Conant</i>	55
Davenport, Thomas. <i>By Walter Rice Davenport</i>	58
De Boer, Joseph A. <i>By Dorman B. E. Kent</i>	62
Dewey, John. <i>By A. R. Gifford</i>	64
Dewey, George. <i>By Vrest Teachout Orton</i>	68
Dodge, Grenville Mellen. <i>By K. R. B. Flint</i>	73
Dorr, Julia Caroline Ripley. <i>By Beth Bradford Gilchrist</i>	77
Dutton, B. Ira. (Brother Joseph). <i>By Mary Barrett</i>	81
Douglas, Stephen A. <i>By Edward S. Marsh</i>	84
Eaton, Dorman Bridgman. <i>By Dorman B. E. Kent</i>	89
Edmunds, George F. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	91

	PAGE
Fairbanks, Thaddeus. <i>By Arthur F. Stone</i>	95
Fisher, Dorothy Canfield. <i>By Zephine Humphrey Fahnestock</i>	99
Frost, Robert. <i>By Dorothy Canfield Fisher</i>	102
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot. <i>By Vrest Teachout Orton</i>	105
Hall, Hiland. <i>By Charles E. Crane</i>	109
Hartness, James. <i>By Ralph E. Flanders</i>	113
Harvey, George B. M. <i>By Harry C. Shaw</i>	117
Hemenway, Abby Maria. <i>By Mary Spargo</i>	122
Houghton, Henry Oscar. <i>By Charles Miner Thompson</i>	125
Hudson, Henry Norman. <i>By Charles B. Wright</i>	130
Hunt, William Morris. <i>By Charles E. Crane</i>	133
Jones, George. <i>By Edward F. Crane</i>	136
Kingsley, Darwin P. <i>By Lawrence F. Abbott</i>	140
Lillie, John. <i>By Zephine Humphrey Fahnestock</i>	145
Lyon, Matthew. <i>By Vrest Teachout Orton</i>	147
Marsh, George Perkins. <i>By Frederick Tupper</i>	151
Marsh, James. <i>By Evan Thomas</i>	154
Mead, Larkin G. <i>By Charles E. Crane</i>	159
Morrill, Justin Smith. <i>By Joseph L. Hills</i>	162
Partridge, Alden. <i>By K. R. B. Flint</i>	165
Phelps, Edward John. <i>By Daniel L. Cady</i>	169
Powers, Hiram. <i>By Samuel E. Bassett</i>	173
Proctor, Redfield. <i>By Frank C. Partridge</i>	176
Robinson, Rowland Evans. <i>By Geneva Cook</i>	180
Rowley, Thomas. <i>By Walter John Coates</i>	183
Saxe, John Godfrey. <i>By Arthur Wallace Peach</i>	188

	PAGE
Sherman, Stuart P. <i>By Arthur Wallace Peach</i>	191
Smith, John Gregory. <i>By John T. Cushing</i>	195
Stafford, Wendell Phillips. <i>By Arthur F. Stone</i>	198
Stannard, George Jerrison. <i>By Sherman R. Moulton</i>	202
Stevens, Henry. <i>By Leon W. Dean</i>	205
Stevens, Thaddeus. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	209
Thompson, Daniel Pierce. <i>By Charles Miner Thompson</i>	214
Thompson, Zadock. <i>By Evan Thomas</i>	217
Tichenor, Isaac. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	220
Tyler, Royall. <i>By Frederick Tupper</i>	224
Vail, Theodore Newton. <i>By O. D. Mathewson</i>	227
Warner, Seth. <i>By Walter S. Fenton</i>	231
Wheelock, Lucy. <i>By Bertha M. Terrill</i>	235
Willard, Daniel. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	239
Willard, Emma. <i>By Beth Bradford Gilchrist</i>	242
Williams, Samuel. <i>By Walter H. Crockett</i>	246

DEDICATION



Let us Praise Famous Men

*Let us now praise famous men,
and our fathers that begat us.
The Lord hath wrought great glory by them
through his great power from the beginning.
Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms,
men renowned for their power, giving
counsel by their understanding and
declaring prophecies:
Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by
their knowledge of learning meet for the
people, wise and eloquent in their instructions:
Such as found out musical tunes
and recited verses in writing:
Rich men furnished with ability,
living peaceably in their habitations:
All these were honored in their
generations, and were the glory of their times.
There be of them that have left a name behind
them, that their praises might be reported. * * *
Their bodies are buried in peace; but their
name liveth for evermore.*

ECCLESIASTICUS, Chapter XLIV, verses, 1-8, 14.

Vermonters



ETHAN ALLEN



By Walter H. Crockett

ETHAN ALLEN was the outstanding leader and the best known figure of that remarkable group of pioneers who defied the authority of the powerful colony of New York and established an independent state among the Green Mountains in spite of the hostility of the New Yorkers and the disapproval of the Continental Congress. He had a natural capacity for command. Where he led, men followed. Like Theodore Roosevelt, in a later period, whatever he did constituted news. His methods were bold and picturesque. Some men hated him, many admired him, but none ignored him.

Ethan, eldest child of Samuel and Mary Baker Allen, was born in Litchfield, in the hill country of western Connecticut, January 10, 1738. Strong and active physically, the lad was also endowed with unusual mental vigor. He read much and wrote much, in order that he might gain proficiency in expression. His brother Ira was responsible for the statement that Ethan had planned to enter college, but the death of his father ended all thought of higher education. Farm work, interspersed with a brief enlistment during the French and Indian War, was followed by the management of an iron furnace. At the age of twenty-four he married Mary Brownson at Woodbury, Connecticut.

The people of northwestern Connecticut took an active interest in the settlement of the region known as the New Hampshire Grants, between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain; and when the Peace of Paris, in 1763, removed the danger of French and Indian invasion from Canada, settlers poured into the new country. Ethan Allen was attracted by the opportunities which the new land afforded and became interested in the controversy with the colonial government of New York over land titles. Apparently, his first visit to the Grants was in 1766. In 1770 he was chosen by a group of Connecticut holders of New Hampshire land titles as their agent in an ejectment suit. Securing Jared Ingersoll, the leading lawyer in Connecticut, the two went to Albany for the trial. The court ruled that the New Hampshire titles were invalid, and this meant the loss of all the money and labor invested by scores of pioneers. When influential New Yorkers sought to tempt Allen by the offer of a large tract of land if he would seek to establish peace on the Grants, he indignantly rejected the bribe, saying, "The gods of the valleys are not the gods of the hills." Asked for an explanation, he promised to make it clear if the Yorkers would accompany him to Bennington. A military company known as the Green Mountain Boys was organized with Ethan Allen as colonel commandant. These frontier soldiers, skilled in woodcraft, familiar with Indian tactics, became a terror to New York officials and settlers. They chastised their enemies on their naked backs with wiry beech rods, which were known as "twigs of the wilderness," and constituted a punishment called application of the "beech seal." So alert and vigorous was this band that New York officials were intimidated, and the holders of New Hampshire titles held their lands. This was revolution, but courts and governments later recognized the validity of the cause which Ethan Allen and his band defended militantly and successfully until the quarrel was overshadowed by the larger conflict of the American Revolution.

Ethan Allen's chief title to fame rests upon his capture, May 10, 1775, of the historic fortress of Ticonderoga, commanding navigation on Lake Champlain, the first aggressive act of the American Revolution and the first occasion in that conflict for hauling down the British colors. The fort was weak, the garrison was small, but the band of Green Mountain Boys led by Allen, risked their lives in the attack. In the public mind Ticonderoga stood for the might and power of Britain, and its capture served notice alike upon the colonists of America and the capitals of Europe that the conflict was more than a sporadic uprising.

The episode in which Allen was taken prisoner before Montreal in the autumn of 1775, in an attempt to capture the city, has been described in official reports and in historical narratives as a foolhardy attempt of an ambitious man, thirsting for additional military glory. The real cause for failure, apparently, was the neglect of an American officer who had agreed to co-operate in the proposed attack on the Canadian city, to join in the assault or to notify Allen of a change of plans. From the autumn of 1775, to the summer of 1778, Ethan Allen was a British prisoner, in an English castle, on prison ships or in New York jails, and during that period Vermont declared its independence, adopted a constitution, and set up a state government.

After his return to Vermont, Allen took an active part in public affairs. He wrote an elaborate defence of Vermont's position in the controversy with New York, vigorous in its tone and strong in its logic. He put down with a heavy hand an uprising of New York sympathizers. He participated in the negotiations with the British authorities in Canada designed to deceive the enemy and prevent an armed invasion, which negotiations operated to Vermont's advantage.

Ethan Allen's wife having died in 1783, during the following year he married Mrs. Fanny Buchanan, a young widow, daughter of Captain Montresor of the British army and

stepdaughter of Crean Brush, a prominent loyalist. Allen bought a farm and built a house in Burlington, where he spent his last years.

Allen's interest in philosophical studies, his fondness for writing and his long cherished antagonism to Calvinistic theology led him to write a book, *THE ORACLES OF REASON*, in which he set forth his religious beliefs that do not seem very revolutionary in the twentieth century, but they aroused a storm of criticism and abuse in the later years of the eighteenth century. He was called an infidel, and his heterodoxy for a considerable period seems to have obscured his services to Vermont in the minds of many persons affiliated with the orthodox churches of the period.

Death came suddenly to Ethan Allen, February 12, 1789. He was stricken while returning from a visit to a relative and never regained consciousness. He was buried with military honors in what is now known as Green Mount Cemetery in Burlington. Over his grave the state of Vermont has erected an imposing granite monument surmounted by a marble statue. His statue adorns Statuary Hall in Washington and the portico of the State House in Montpelier. An army post near Burlington also perpetuates the name of the Hero of Ticonderoga.

Ethan Allen was something more than a noisy and boastful frontier partisan. He was a natural leader of men, resolute and masterful. But he was more than that. He was a man of strong mental powers, able to use the pen as well as the sword to advantage, one who read widely and thought deeply. He was a lover of liberty and a defender of popular rights. Culture and refinement did not flourish in frontier communities in Ethan Allen's day, but the qualities which he possessed made him well nigh indispensable to the people of Vermont in their long contest for territorial integrity and statehood.

IRA ALLEN



By Walter H. Crockett

FIVE of the sons of Joseph and Mary Allen, residents of the colony of Connecticut, became prominent in the early history of Vermont; and Ira, the youngest of these stalwart sons, exerted a powerful influence in the establishment of the commonwealth. He is an outstanding example of a young man prominent in public affairs. Before he reached the age of thirty years he had been the principal founder of the state and its chief defender against the intrigues of enemies at home and abroad.

Ira Allen was born May 1, 1751, at Roxbury, Connecticut, a small township in the hill country of northeastern Connecticut. His educational opportunities were few, but he had a keen and alert mind and evidently was brought into contact in his youth with able and energetic men.

When Ira was a lad in his teens, a cousin, Remember Baker, migrated northward to the New Hampshire Grants, and presently Ira's older brother, Ethan, became actively identified with the pioneer settlers in the new region.

In the fall of 1770, at the age of twenty years, he made his first visit to Vermont, and with forty-eight pounds received from his father's estate, he purchased several rights of land in Poultney. He learned land surveying and practiced the profession in the New Hampshire Grants, where he purchased additional tracts of land from time to time, until in later years he became one of the great land owners of New England. In the spring of 1772, he came to the Grants and entered actively into the pioneer life of the region, taking part in the defense of the homes of the settlers against the attempts by the colonial authorities of New York to dispossess holders of New Hampshire titles. With the outbreak of war,

in 1775, he began his career as a soldier. He was with his brother Ethan as a member of the Ticonderoga expedition. He was elected a lieutenant in the regiment of Green Mountain Boys organized in July, 1775. Ira Allen accompanied the American army in the invasion of Canada in the autumn of 1775. He was the messenger chosen to carry to General Carleton a demand to surrender Montreal. In the attack upon Quebec General Montgomery selected Ira Allen as one of two officers ordered to direct an attack on Cape Diamond. Returning home early in 1776, he began in a quiet way to prepare the minds of the people of the New Hampshire Grants for an independent government, participating in a series of conventions and travelling throughout the Grants in the interest of a separate commonwealth. In the formation of the state of Vermont and the adoption of its constitution he took a prominent part.

As secretary of the Council of Safety he sent an appeal to New Hampshire for aid, which brought General Stark and his troops to Bennington in time to win the battle which was instrumental in the final defeat of Burgoyne. He sent spies into the British camp who brought information of great value to General Stark.

Advocating before the Council of Safety the raising of a full regiment instead of two companies, he was opposed by the elder statesmen of the group, who assigned to him the apparently impossible task of reporting a plan "at sunrising on the morrow." He was ready at the hour named with an original plan for the sequestration of the estates of Tories and the sale of their property. The plan was adopted, the regiment was raised, and the new state found the method of securing revenue very useful.

Ira Allen was the treasurer of Vermont and its first surveyor general, offices of great responsibility and importance in the early period of Vermont's history. He was, perhaps, the most active figure in the so-called Haldimand Negotiations.

At a period when Vermont was surrounded by unfriendly neighbors, when Congress refused aid, when a British army, large for that period, threatened the northern border, Allen and a few associates deceived His Majesty's officers, making them believe that Vermont might be made a British province. These negotiations were carried on until the British arms were defeated. Notwithstanding charges made from time to time against the integrity of the Vermont leaders, there are in existence statements that set forth the desperate situation, which left no other alternative than deceiving the enemy if Vermont were to be saved from subjugation. In the long period of negotiations with other states for recognition, Ira Allen, the diplomat, travelled thousands of miles on horseback on errands for Vermont, and he was one of the negotiators who arranged the treaty with New York which made possible the long-deferred admission of Vermont to the Federal Union.

It is supposed that Ira Allen was responsible for including in Vermont's first constitution a complete system of education from the common schools, through county grammar schools to a state university. He was the active force which secured the chartering of the University of Vermont in 1791 and its location at Burlington. He was one of the earliest advocates of higher education for women. Allen established mills and forges, engaged in the lumber trade with Canada, and in a letter to the Duke of Portland set forth Vermont's agricultural and industrial opportunities. At this time he was the owner of 200,000 acres of land.

In 1795, Ira Allen went to Europe as senior major general of the Vermont militia, ostensibly to purchase arms for the state. Probably a more urgent reason was the hope that he might interest the British government and English capital in the construction of a ship canal connecting the St. Lawrence River and Lake Champlain. The British and French nations were engaged in war, and the time was not opportune for the

promotion of the canal project. Crossing to France, he purchased a cargo of arms, but the ship carrying the guns was seized by British craft, and there followed a long and vexatious period of litigation in English courts. Allen returned to France to secure additional evidence and was thrown into a French prison. He was finally released and returned after an absence of several years to find much of his large estate sold for taxes, and himself financially ruined. He fled to Philadelphia to avoid a debtor's prison, and in exile, at the last, was buried in a nameless grave. If these years in exile could have been devoted to the upbuilding of Vermont, the industrial and commercial history of the state might have differed materially from the record that has been written. It was one of the tragedies of history that he who more than any other had made possible for formation of the state of Vermont, should be driven from its borders. More than a century later an adopted son of Vermont, James B. Wilbur of Manchester, erected on the campus of the University of Vermont a statue of Ira Allen, a beautiful chapel named in his honor, and gave to the institution a valuable collection of Vermont books and historical documents. After many years of obscurity, Ira Allen had come into his own again.

CHESTER ALAN ARTHUR



By Lillian M. Ainsworth

CHESTER ALAN ARTHUR, called "the handsomest president of the United States," was, like Calvin Coolidge, a product of a small Vermont village. Within its secluded ways and surrounded by the cultural atmosphere of a clergyman's home in the first part of the 19th century, the foundation of

his future life was laid; the seeds were sown for an integrity of character that stood him well in his later years of political strife, and which was never questioned.

The twenty-first President was born in Fairfield, Franklin County, Vermont, on October 5, 1830, and was the older of two sons. Four of his sisters were older, and one younger than himself. His father, the Rev. William Arthur, was a Baptist clergyman who came to the United States from Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland, when eighteen years of age. William Arthur was a graduate of Belfast University, Ireland, and possessed a sound classical education. He spared no pains in the instruction of his older son. Thanks to his fine training, young Arthur took a high position in Union College, New York, in 1845, when but fifteen years old.

The boy was unable to continue his education uninterrupted. His father was receiving a salary of only \$500 and had a large family to support. He could not help his son through college, and young Arthur was compelled to teach school winters. He "boarded around" and received a compensation of only \$15 a month. He also kept up his college studies and was graduated at eighteen years of age from Union College in the class of 1848. He had become a member of the Psi Upsilon Fraternity. When he left college he had determined to become a lawyer, and he continued his education toward that end with the same singleness of purpose that had marked his efforts to complete his college course.

Although Arthur had removed to New York state with the family early in life, his childhood in the Green Mountain State, his contacts through young manhood with Vermont and its traditions colored his entire life. In 1851, he obtained a situation as principal of an academy at North Pownal, Bennington County, Vermont. He prepared boys for college and at the same time studied law. His father was pastor of churches in Bennington, Hinesburgh, Fairfield and Williston at various times during Arthur's youth and, like the majority of

New Englanders, was a staunch Abolitionist. The future President was destined to become a champion of negroes and employed his legal knowledge in their defense. A notable instance of his part in the slave controversy was when he obtained a decision in the Superior Court of New York, later upheld by the Supreme Court, that "no human creature could be held in bondage in the state, except under the national law," a decision that caused intense excitement in slave states. By this decision the Lemmon slaves were freed.

In 1856, Arthur began to be prominent in politics in New York City. For many years he served as inspector of elections at a polling place on Broadway. He took a prominent part in the founding of the Republican party and was a delegate to the convention that founded that party. When Edwin D. Morgan was re-elected governor of New York in 1860, he made Arthur engineer-in-chief of his staff, which was merely an ornamental post until after the outbreak of the Civil War, when it became highly important. Governor Morgan then made him virtually war minister of the state. He was the center around which the military operations of the state revolved, a state that sent one-fifth of all the soldiers that marched to subdue the Rebellion—a contingent of 690,000 men. As engineer-in-chief of the state militia with the rank of brigadier general and later as quartermaster general and inspector general, he discharged his duties with distinction.

On November 20, 1871, Arthur was appointed by President Grant Collector of the Port of New York, a post he held until suspended by President Hayes in July, 1878. Historians record that his record as collector was immaculate. His removal is seen as a political move, a scheme to help one faction in New York Republican politics in its efforts to overcome another faction. The story of his vindication is read in the events that followed.

At the Republican National Convention held in Chicago in June, 1880, James A. Garfield received the nomination for

president and Arthur for vice president. The factional controversies in the Republican party at the time of their inauguration on March 4, 1881, are familiar to all students of political history. Arthur assumed the office of chief executive of the United States following the assassination of Garfield, July 2, 1881, and his death on September 19.

Although Arthur came into the presidency at a time of scandal and controversy and was criticised even by members of his own party as a spoilsman and machine politician, he weathered the storm and came through the presidential term in a manner that left no stain upon his character. It has been said of him, "No man ever went into the White House under more unfavorable circumstances and no man ever left it with a cleaner record."

Arthur has not been adjudged a great statesman, but an irreproachable character is often a greater legacy to a country than is outstanding statesmanship without integrity.

Arthur was married in 1859 to Ellen Lewis Herndon of Fredericksburg, Virginia. She was the daughter of Captain William Lewis Herndon, U. S. N. Two children were born to them, Chester Alan Arthur, Jr., and Ellen Herndon Arthur. Mrs. Arthur died in 1880.

Arthur outlived his term as president but little more than a year, his death occurring in New York City, November 18, 1886.

On August 19, 1903, a monument and tablet to mark the birthplace of President Arthur in Fairfield, Vermont, were dedicated by the state of Vermont, and an address was given by Senator William E. Chandler of Concord, New Hampshire, one of five survivors of Arthur's administration.

JACOB BAYLEY



By Frederic P. Wells

JACOB BAYLEY, patriot and pioneer, was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, July 19, 1726. His ancestry was from families noted for enterprise and intellectual ability. His youth was spent in a community esteemed for its intelligence, whose leading citizens were men of education and religious devotion. Two of his brothers were Harvard graduates. His brother, Abner, was minister at Salem, New Hampshire, for fifty-eight years. Enoch became a chaplain in the army, and died in service, in the French and Indian War.

At the age of nineteen, Jacob married Prudence Noyes, a daughter of one of the notable families of Essex County. Three years later he removed to what soon became the town of Hampstead in the province of New Hampshire. At the opening of the French and Indian War, he entered military service in company with several young men with whom he was intimately associated in after life. He rose in rank by reason of the ability which he showed in the emergencies of the campaign, where he met with many adventures, and several narrow escapes.

This service gave him a knowledge of the country along the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers, and he made the acquaintance of several men who became prominent, later, in the War of Independence. They passed through new communities, he became interested in pioneer life, and his ambition was kindled to become a leader in a new enterprise. During this service he kept a journal, only a fragment of which is preserved.

After the surrender of Montreal, in company with John Hazen, John Bedel, and Jacob Kent, he returned through the wilderness of northern Vermont to the Connecticut valley, carefully examining what was known as "The Lower Coös," of which the group had heard much. They decided that

these extensive intervalles, cleared by the Indians, offered a fine place in which to begin a settlement.

In company with others, most of whom had seen military service, and were fitted for pioneer life, they began, in 1762, the settlement of Newbury and Haverhill, on opposite sides of the valley. These communities, carefully planned and well conducted, attracted settlers from other parts of New England, and a line of settlements soon extended, on both sides of the river, all the way from the Massachusetts line.

In this enterprise Jacob Bayley was the leader, and he was well supported in each town by men of good judgment and large experience, whose suggestions he was ready to use. Two years later, the "Church of Christ of Newbury and Haverhill at Coös," was organized, and a minister was settled. Nothing was so well qualified to attract a desirable class of settlers as a church with an able minister like the Rev. Peter Powers, who became the intellectual leader of the community.

This is shown by the selection of Ryegate as the place of settlement by a colony from Scotland, who were attracted by the prosperity of Newbury and Haverhill and the fact that a church had been established so near. From the Scotch settlers of Ryegate and Barnet have sprung many eminent men. When the Coös country was opened to civilization, the nearest settlement was sixty miles away, but in a few years, towns were being settled in every direction.

The success of their experiment led to the formation of plans by Bayley and his associates, which, had not the War for Independence intervened, might have changed the history of the northern part of Vermont. They planned to obtain, from the government of New York, the grant of a large tract of land which they proposed to divide into townships to be settled by associated families from the older parts of New England, as Newbury and Haverhill had been. To these plans Bayley gave much time and study, but the times were not favorable to new enterprises like this.

THE 100th ANNUAL MEETING OF THE AMERICAN
PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION, 1900, was held at
the Hotel Hamilton, New York, from September 1st to 10th.
The meeting was attended by about 100 members of the
association, and was the largest ever held in this country.
The program of the meeting was very full and interesting,
and the sessions were well attended. The following is a
list of the papers presented at the meeting, arranged in
alphabetical order of the authors' names.

1. The Psychology of the Child. By G. S. Hall.
2. The Psychology of the Adolescent. By E. B. Titchener.
3. The Psychology of the Adult. By W. D. Hall.
4. The Psychology of the Old. By J. M. Cattell.
5. The Psychology of the Individual. By H. S. Henshaw.
6. The Psychology of the Social. By L. T. Terman.
7. The Psychology of the Race. By C. L. Moore.
8. The Psychology of the Civilization. By J. H. Woodworth.
9. The Psychology of the Future. By J. H. Woodworth.
10. The Psychology of the Present. By J. H. Woodworth.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Newbury and Haverhill had become a well-established community, with a church, mills, courts, and a number of small manufactures for local needs. Jacob Bayley was interested in education, and led in the attempt to establish Dartmouth College in Haverhill.

When the war broke out, Jacob Bayley was the most prominent man in the eastern part of Vermont, and he embraced the patriot cause with a stout heart. His work during the war consisted mainly in raising and preparing men for service in the field, the gathering and storage of provisions, the oversight of scouts which he employed to secure information, and an extensive correspondence which he carried on with Washington, and other leaders in the great struggle. He advised the construction of the military road which was begun at Wells River to give a more direct route to Canada. On this he expended much money. It was partly because of these preparations that Burgoyne's expedition did not pass down the Connecticut valley.

His kindness toward the Indians who roamed through the wilderness, and the fair dealing which the settlers showed toward them won their attachment, and secured the Connecticut valley from many disasters. It was only near the end of Burgoyne's campaign that he took the field in person, and commanded a division at Saratoga.

As commissary general of the northern department under commission from Washington, Bayley rendered his greatest service; but it was not of a kind to attract public notice. His correspondence was extensive, and he made many long journeys on horseback to investigate conditions, which he reported to headquarters.

Much has been written concerning the difficulties which attended the establishment of the state of Vermont, and the bitterness which arose between General Bayley and what was known as the Bennington Party. Much of the misunderstanding-

ing arose from the difficulty of communication. Many things in this controversy are obscure, but all was settled when Vermont became part of the Federal Union.

General Bayley suffered many hardships, and had several narrow escapes from capture. He expended large sums of money in the purchase of supplies for the army, the construction of roads, the payment of soldiers, and the maintenance of dependent Indians. He never received any compensation for his services, or expenses, and died a poor man. His wife died in 1809, and he spent his old age with his sons, transacting business to the end of his life. He retained his faculties to the last. In his old age he would relate the events of his long and useful life with great minuteness. Had there been one among those who listened to his narratives who had realized their value, and transmitted them to writing, many valuable incidents would have been preserved.

General Bayley died March 1, 1815, in the house of his son, Isaac. At the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury in August, 1912, a monument to General Bayley was dedicated on the common at Newbury, with an address by his descendant, Hon. Edwin A. Bayley of Boston.

STEPHEN R. BRADLEY



By Walter H. Crockett

STEPHEN ROW BRADLEY, by the cogency of his reasoning, equally with Ethan Allen, demonstrated to the people of America the soundness of the Vermont position in the land controversy with New York; by his wise counsel he aided in negotiating a settlement of the old quarrel and admission to the Federal Union; and by his ability in the na-

tional Senate he demonstrated his capacity as a wise legislator. He was in his time a strong party leader, but not a blind party follower.

Stephen R. Bradley was born in Cheshire, Connecticut, February 20, 1754. He was the grandson of Stephen Bradley, who had been a member of Cromwell's Ironsides and emigrated to America in 1637. He was graduated from Yale College in 1775, entered the Continental Army in 1776, as a captain of volunteers, was adjutant and aide to General Wooster when the latter was killed in a skirmish at Danbury in 1777. He was commissioned major in 1778 and served in the commissary department. He studied law under that famous teacher, Judge Tappan Reeve, at Litchfield, Connecticut. He came to Vermont, settled at Westminster, and was admitted to the bar May 26, 1779. He served as clerk, and as state's attorney of Cumberland County.

As a young attorney, only twenty-five years old, at the request of the governor and council, he wrote a logical and powerful defence of the Green Mountain commonwealth in its struggle to maintain its title and lands granted by New Hampshire. This pamphlet, VERMONT'S APPEAL TO THE CANDID AND IMPARTIAL WORLD, was given official sanction and was widely circulated. It was a militant document, a battle cry of freedom that thrills the reader long after the occasion for its writing has passed. It is a fact worthy of note that most of the leaders in Vermont's formative period were young men. Ethan Allen began his Vermont career before he reached the age of thirty. At thirty-three he planned the defense of the land titles of the settlers in the Albany court, and he was thirty-eight when Ticonderoga was captured. Seth Warner came into Vermont at twenty-two. He was elected colonel of the Vermont regiment at the age of thirty-two and was thirty-four when he fought in the battles of Hubbardton and Bennington. Remember Baker was thirty-five when he had his famous encounter with the Yorkers and was killed at

the outbreak of the American Revolution when he was thirty-eight. Ira Allen, at twenty-three, took an active part in the work of the Green Mountain Boys. At twenty-four he was a trusted officer in responsible posts in the Canadian expedition. At twenty-four and twenty-five he was planning statehood for Vermont. Nathaniel Chipman was Chief Justice of the Vermont Supreme Court at thirty-seven and at thirty-eight was arranging a settlement of the Vermont-New York controversy. Isaac Tichenor was an agent to Congress at the age of twenty-eight, Speaker of the Vermont House at twenty-nine and justice of the Supreme Court at thirty-seven. In a state settled largely by young men, youthful energy was utilized in laying the foundations of the commonwealth and in putting into operation the machinery of the new government.

Stephen R. Bradley was a member of two delegations representing Vermont before the Continental Congress in 1780. He represented the town of Westminster in the General Assembly in 1780, 1781, 1784, 1785, 1788, and 1790, and served as speaker in 1785. He was elected a judge of Windham County Court in 1783 and served as a judge of the Supreme Court from 1788 to 1789. He was a member of the commission that settled the controversy between Vermont and New York, and as a member of the convention called to ratify the United States Constitution, with Nathaniel Chipman conducted the chief defence of that instrument. He was one of the first United States senators elected by Vermont, and drew the four-year term. He was an Anti-Federalist, or Jeffersonian Republican, in politics. He was defeated for re-election in 1794. In 1800 he was a member of the General Assembly. In 1800 he was elected again to the United States Senate and was re-elected in 1806, serving from 1801 to 1813. Five times he was elected president pro tem of the Senate. He introduced a bill, which became a law, providing for a United States flag of fifteen stripes and fifteen stars, sometimes known

as Bradley's Flag. He was the author of the constitutional amendment of 1803, providing that the vice president should be elected like the president by a majority of electoral votes.

As one of the most influential members of his party, he called a Congressional caucus to consider presidential candidates, before the days of national political conventions, and he presided at this caucus, which nominated James Madison for the office of president. Another evidence of his prominence in political affairs, was the fact that he presided at a party gathering held in honor of Thomas Jefferson and responded to the toast when Jefferson's name was proposed. Although a prominent party leader, he never sacrificed his individual judgment or his sense of right to a blind party loyalty. He refused to support President Jefferson and his partisans in an effort to impeach certain judges, and voted against the administration in its attempt to remove Justice Chase from the Supreme Court bench. Beveridge, in his *LIFE OF JOHN MARSHALL*, comments on Senator Bradley's political independence. Senator Bradley protested against going to war with Great Britain in 1812 without adequate preparation for hostilities, and he did not vote for the resolution declaring war. S. A. Goodrich, a well-known author, better known by his pen name of "Peter Parley," a son-in-law of Senator Bradley, stated that "General Bradley was so dissatisfied with the war (of 1812), that soon after he withdrew altogether from public life."

A son, William C. Bradley, was a brilliant lawyer and a member of Congress. In 1818 ex-Senator Bradley removed from Westminster to Walpole, New Hampshire, where he died December 16, 1830. John A. Graham said of him: "Few men have more companionable talents, a greater share of social cheerfulness, a more inexhaustible flow of wit, or a larger portion of unaffected urbanity." Of all the men whom Vermont has sent to either branch of Congress, probably not more than two have held higher rank than Stephen R. Bradley in the esteem of their colleagues or in their standing in the country at large.

DANIEL LEAVENS CADY



By Arthur Wallace Peach

EVEN a brief survey of the career of Daniel Leavens Cady tends to bring to light forces and factors quite characteristic of the lives of Vermont men of genius—factors that are, by the way, often hidden by the mere details of dates and events associated with widening accomplishment. The basic source of the unique poetic gift that has made Mr. Cady's verse known far beyond the boundaries of New England lies beyond question in his Vermont boyhood and its background. Moreover, in those early days on a farm on the western slope of Ascutney mountain, in a house on the Weathersfield road, may be found the beginning of a love of the state and its people, particularly those of the farm, the hamlet, and the village, that has made the name "Dan Cady" a household word.

The interested student, in tracing those subtle forces to which reference has been made, will find significance in the fact that the poet's maternal great-grandfather, coming from Connecticut, cleared the land on which the house was built that was the birthplace of the poet, March 10, 1861. His father was John Wesley Cady and his mother Mary Ann Leavens, and in their son's name we find the traditional "Leavens." The father was well-known locally, holding many town offices; and he also served in the Union Army during the Civil War. With such a heritage and in such an environment, gifted with a memory that was to store away boyhood impressions for use many years later, the lad who was a poet-to-be, lived the normal life of a boy of the place and the time.

His early education was secured in the public school of his community. He prepared for college by study at Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, New Hampshire, and at Montpelier Seminary. During his college days, he worked as a guard at

the Vermont State Prison, also taught two terms of school. In 1868, he was graduated from the University of Vermont with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy. In order to secure funds for the study of law he obtained employment with the Burlington Woolen Company. By the year 1894 he had become the junior partner in the firm of Powell and Cady, New York, and he practiced law there with success until his retirement in 1912.

He returned to Vermont and to the leisure which he has used so effectively, not only in writing his own verse, but in aiding in highly valuable ways the emergence and growth of the literary interests of the state which have made marked progress in the years since. On October 6, 1913, in Burlington, he married Mary Elizabeth (Tanner) Wells, daughter of James Dunbar and Betsy (Dodge) Tanner, of Waupun, Wisconsin, where Mrs. Cady was born. Like Mr. Cady, Mrs. Cady has shown a ready understanding of the problems involved in the literary movement in the state, and her interest has been an asset to those with its welfare at heart. It was at the homestead at 368 Main Street, Burlington, that the final decision was reached to endeavor to create the Vermont Writers' Association which has been of pronounced value in furthering the interests of Vermont authors.

The popular appeal and success of the poet's RHYMES OF VERMONT RURAL LIFE, published in three volumes, has tended to form the general assumption that Mr. Cady's first interest in poetry dates from the series, and in some quarters the feeling exists that his poetic achievements rests in these three books alone. An outline of his work reveals the error in any such assumptions. In 1904, he was the author of the Alumni Poem read at the University of Vermont commencement; in 1905, he published a volume, STRAY BREATHS OF NORTH EAST SONG (out of print); in 1909, he was one of five poets, the others being Clinton Scollard, Percy MacKaye, Bliss Carman and John Erskine, invited to take part in the Champlain Tercentenary Celebration—and the NEW YORK TIMES reported

that the Vermont poet eclipsed his distinguished associates; about 1915, he published POEMS BY ABRAHAM LINCOLN, MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, AND OTHERS; in 1916, he published MAIZE AND MILKWEED (out of print); in 1919, the first volume of RHYMES OF VERMONT RURAL LIFE appeared, made up of verse written for magazines and newspapers during the period beginning with 1916; in 1922 and 1926, the second and third volumes under the same title were published; in 1926, he issued CARCASSONNE—WITH SEVEN AMERICAN TRANSLATIONS; in 1927, he was the official poet of the state of Vermont at the Battle of Bennington Sesqui-Centennial, and the poems read on this occasion are found in THE HILL OF BENNINGTON—WITH SEVEN ASSOCIATED LYRICS AND BALLADS, published the same year.

Even the limited summary given above indicates a poetic gift by no means confined to one specific field. The careful student of Mr. Cady's entire poetic works will find evidence of a wide-ranging talent—a lyric gift, for instance, that links itself with the finest traditions in our language, that has as its background an unusual learning and a scholarly delight in the rich resources of English literature, and back of that a familiarity with the great Latin writers. His superb translation of CARCASSONNE emphasizes his ability to sense poetic values in another language. Undoubtedly, also, his travels in Europe and in Egypt and Palestine have deepened and enriched a natural poetic insight that was his long ago when a boy in the West Windsor district. Definite recognition of his poetic stature is seen in the honorary degrees conferred upon him—Doctor of Humane Letters by the University of Vermont in 1909, Doctor of Letters by Norwich University in 1924.

It is a conviction of the present writer that the three volumes of RHYMES OF VERMONT RURAL LIFE represent an achievement unique in American letters. In content, the volumes reveal an amazing amount of detail, tinted with the lights of memory, but never false in accuracy of use or in suggestion—pictures of

rural life of near and far days so finely done that they need never be done again. Here also are values that escape the historian, the economist, the sociologist, and others of the same clan; only the poet could find them—and this poet did. The Vermont of the future must turn to these books to learn of a rich and fruitful period of the past, to discover a significance in the present that eludes all other Vermont writers. In technique, the poems disclose a simplicity that suggests only to the trained eye the true poetic skill needed to write them. The flavor of the dialect is there but is never obtrusive as it is, for instance, in Lowell's Cambridge version of what a Yankee is supposed to say; the stanza used in the "folk" from—the style adopted unconsciously by any mountain maker of ballads. The combination of man and poet, of content and technique, joined with a love and understanding of Vermont and its people that few Vermonters possess or have possessed, gives these RHYMES a promise of affectionate regard through many generations.

1746035

NATHANIEL CHIPMAN



By John Spargo

THERE is little glamor of romance in the story of Nathaniel Chipman. His name evokes the respectful homage which is the just tribute to distinguished service, but it never evokes the enthusiasm which is the tribute to heroic or romantic deeds. Respect and a full measure of admiration were his during the greater part of his life, but it is probable that nobody outside of his immediate family circle ever enthused over him.

He was the oldest son of Samuel and Hannah (Austin) Chipman and the fourth in descent from John Chipman, of Barnstable, England, who settled at Barnstable, Massachusetts, in

1631, and later married Hope Howland, daughter of John Howland, a Mayflower passenger. Nathaniel was born at Salisbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, November 15, 1752. Until he was twenty years old, he worked upon his father's farm. At that time, in 1772, he began to prepare for college, in the manner of the time and place. His preparation for college consisted of nine months of study with a local minister. In 1773, he entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1777, his degree being conferred *in absentia* by reason of his being at the time in military service. In the spring of that year he had been commissioned as an ensign in the Second Connecticut Regiment of the Continental Line commanded by Colonel Charles Webb. He was at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-78, and later was in the Battle of Monmouth. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant early in 1778, but in October of that year resigned his commission and left the army. In a letter to General Washington resigning his commission, dated at Camp Fredericksburg, October 10, 1778, he gave as his reason for resigning that his pay did not enable him to support his rank.

Returning to his home he spent about four months studying law, then sought admission to the bar and was admitted to the bar of Litchfield County in March, 1779. He did not remain in Connecticut, however, but set out for Vermont to join his father, who had settled at Tinmouth. It had apparently been his plan to settle at Bennington, for he wrote to a friend, Ebenezer Fitch, later president of Williams College, "I shall probably settle in Bennington, where I shall be *rara avis in terris*, for there is not an attorney in the state. Think, Fitch, what a figure I shall make when I become the oracle of law to the state of Vermont." However, he changed his mind, for on April 10, 1779, he arrived at Tinmouth, where he stayed for some time. At the June court held at Rutland, then a shire of Bennington County, "on the 2d. Thursday of June, A.D. 1779, Nathaniel Chipman was appointed attorney at law,

sworn and licensed to plead at the bar within the state." He was the third lawyer licensed in the state of Vermont and first in the shire of Rutland, as it then was.

Litigants were numerous and insatiable in those days. Chipman was soon enjoying a large and, presumably, lucrative practice. For years his name appears in the court dockets in almost every case, either upon one side or the other. When Rutland was incorporated as a county, at the first county court held, in 1781, he was appointed state's attorney, which position he held for four years. It was in 1781, soon after his appointment as state's attorney, that Chipman became involved in the negotiations with General Haldimand, commander of the British Army in Canada, in one of the most questionable episodes of the negotiations. We have it upon the authority of his younger brother, Daniel, his biographer, that it was Nathaniel Chipman who made "copies" of certain letters from General Enos and Colonels Fletcher and Walbridge concerning a note sent by Colonel Barry St. Leger of the British army to Governor Chittenden apologizing for the killing of Sergeant Tupper, a Vermont scout. On account of the wide publicity which had been given to the strange incident, and the excited comment provoked, it became necessary to lay the correspondence before the legislature, then in session at Charlestown, in that part of New Hampshire which Vermont had annexed. Fearing the effect of the disclosures contained in the letters, Nathaniel Chipman was employed by Governor Chittenden to prepare "copies" which were, in effect forgeries. Ira Allen says that, "new letters were made out . . . and, for the information and satisfaction of the public, read in council and assembly for the originals, and then returned to the governor. Those letters contained everything but the existing negotiations which prudence and policy dictated to be separated from the other part of said letters."

In 1784 he was elected to the legislature from Tinmouth and was made a member of a committee to revise certain acts. He was again elected to represent Tinmouth in the legislature in

1785. In 1786 he was elected one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Vermont, and it is interesting to note that he was the first lawyer to hold that position. He served only one year, resigning to take up his practice at the bar, which was more lucrative, but in 1789 he was again called to the bench, being elected Chief Justice. He was re-elected in 1790 and continued as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont until October, 1791.

Chipman was one of the foremost advocates of the admission of Vermont into the Union, and corresponded with Alexander Hamilton, among others, upon the subject. He was one of the commissioners appointed in 1789 to settle the boundary dispute with New York. With Lewis R. Morris he served as joint commissioner in negotiating with Congress for the admission of Vermont into the Union. He represented Rutland at the constitutional convention held at Bennington, in January, 1791, which ratified the Constitution of the United States, which was followed by Vermont's admittance to the Union.

In October, 1791, he was appointed, by President Washington, judge of the District Court of the United States for the district of Vermont. In 1793, he resigned this office and once more resumed practice at the bar. In that year he published a work entitled SKETCHES OF THE PRINCIPLES OF GOVERNMENT, the first legal essays written or published in Vermont. In the same year he published the small volume of reports of judicial decisions of the Vermont courts, called REPORTS AND DISSERTATIONS. In 1796, he was once more elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, but held the position only one year. In the same year he was appointed a member of a committee to revise the statute laws of Vermont. It is said that almost all of the acts known as the Revised Laws of 1797 were written by him.

When Isaac Tichenor resigned his seat in the United States Senate to become governor of the state, Nathaniel Chipman was elected to fill out the unexpired portion of Tichenor's senatorial term. Elected October 17, 1797, Chipman served

in the Senate until March 4, 1803, when he returned to Tinmouth and to his law practice. In 1806, he again represented Tinmouth in the legislature and was re-elected in each of the four succeeding years. In March, 1813, he was elected a member of the Council of Censors, and in October of that year he was yet once more elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont, to which he was re-elected in October, 1814.

In 1815, he was chosen Professor of Law at Middlebury College in succession to his younger brother, Daniel, who had been compelled to resign that position on account of ill health. He did not actively serve as professor very long. Serious deafness made teaching practically impossible and caused him to retire from public life. For another quarter of a century he lived quietly at Tinmouth, dying there on February 15, 1843, in his ninety-first year.

His wife, who was Sarah Hill, of Tinmouth, and to whom he was married in 1781, bore him nine children. Dartmouth College honored him with the degree of Doctor of Laws. A staunch Federalist in politics, he was esteemed for his learning. His career was a most remarkable fulfillment of a prophetic letter that he wrote to his friend, Ebenezer Fitch, in 1779. "Let's see," he wrote. "First, an attorney; then a selectman; a huffing justice; a deputy; an assistant; a member of Congress."

CHARLES EDGAR CLARK



By John Phelps

RECENTLY while reading Mark Sullivan's book *OUR TIMES*, a most interesting history of America at the turn of the century, I came across the statement that the slow journey of the battleship *OREGON* around South America through the Straits of Magellan to join the American battle fleet off

Florida in the Spanish-American War, was the most compelling argument in the minds of the American public toward the building of the Panama Canal. "The OREGON," said my friend as we sat before the fireplace, "You mean Clark of the OREGON. Don't you realize that those names go together? It was the beginning of the great 'slogan era' . . . Roosevelt at San Juan, Dewey at Manila, Hobson and the Merrimac, and Clark of the OREGON. Think of what an exciting thing modern radio announcers would have made of Admiral Clark's sixty-six day journey, with daily radio reports of the OREGON getting nearer and nearer the Spanish fleet getting more and more impatient, bottled up in the Bay of Santiago de Cuba. Yes, of course, Admiral Clark of the OREGON . . . who can forget?"

And indeed who can? In the light of modern transportation when a plane hops from San Francisco to New York in twenty-four hours and when the art of war has been lifted into the air, the sixty-six days that Admiral Clark took to get from San Francisco around South America to Florida seem like an age. But in 1898 it was an unparalleled feat. It was a triumph of seamanship, good judgment, discipline and planning. The battleship was an untried instrument of war, and the OREGON was the first with its 15,000 mile race, to prove the efficiency of this fighting machine.

Clark, in command of the OREGON at San Francisco, was ordered to make all possible haste to join Admiral Sampson off Cuba. He started March 19, 1898. Off the Brazilian coast Clark first heard of the declaration of war and that he might be opposed by the entire Spanish fleet. The choice was given him by the War Department. He decided, when he thought of the bravery of Vermonters in the Revolution and the Civil War, to face it. As it happened, he did not meet the Spaniards, and he arrived just in time to help win the great naval engagement of Santiago de Cuba. The Spanish fleet was bottled up in the harbor, and Clark with the OREGON instantly took front place with the American fleet just outside. On the morning

of July 3, all were amazed to see the Spanish ships gallantly coming out! The American vessels opened a hot fire. The OREGON, narrowly averting collision with two other American battleships, rushed to the fore and was nearest the enemy throughout the engagement. Its accurate fire, its efficient handling, and its superb condition played a large part in the American victory which resulted in the sinking of every one of the Spanish ships, a feat duplicated only by Dewey at Manila Bay.

Clark was promoted five grades, and the American public widely acclaimed him as one of the great heroes of the war. Songs and verses were made up in his, and the OREGON's honor, and its 15,000 mile cruise was called a feat unprecedented in naval annals.

Thus, Charles Edgar Clark toward the end of his fifty years in the navy achieved some measure of fame and became, with Dewey and Mayo, one of the three admirals that the small inland state of Vermont has furnished to American History.

Charles Edgar Clark was born in Bradford, Vermont, August 10, 1843, son of James Dayton Clark, a bookbinder, and Mary (Sexton) Clark. He prepared at Bradford Academy and like Dewey aspired to West Point but was led by Senator Morrill to choose Annapolis which he entered September 20, 1860, just before the Civil War. He trained on the old CONSTITUTION and was with the Academy when the midshipmen were moved, because of the war, to Newport, Rhode Island, in 1861. In 1863, Clark made his first European cruise, and then entered the Civil War, serving with coolness and bravery with Admiral Farragut at the extensive fighting in Mobile Bay, August, 1864. In 1865, he was on the VANDERBILT cruising around South America where, on the way up, he witnessed the Spanish bombardment of Valparaiso, Chile, and the subsequent defeat of the Spanish fleet at Callao, Peru. In 1867, he was on the SUWANEE, wrecked at Vancouver Island, and was placed in charge of the survivors. He married Marie Louise Davis of Greenfield, Massachusetts, April 8, 1869 and for the next several years served on many

ships and at land stations. He was navigator of the *Dictator*, largest ironclad in the navy; assistant commander at Annapolis; took his first command in the ship *Ranger* surveying the west coast of Central America; served in Asiatic squadron for several years and was head of the American fleet in the Bering Sea to enforce sealing regulations—which brings us to 1898 and to the exploit of the *Oregon*. His life in these years was one of routine and regular naval service. He had been promoted to lieutenant commander by the time he was twenty-four but did not become captain until 1896. After the battle of Santiago de Cuba, he was chief of staff to Commodore J. C. Watson, head of the so-called flying squadron organized to dissuade the Spanish from setting out with their fleet. The threat was enough, for the Spanish remained in Spain, and the flying squadron never put to sea. Clark was commandant on the navy yard in Philadelphia in 1899 and was made rear admiral, June 16, 1902 retiring in 1905.

This inland-born admiral first saw the sea in the frigate *Constitution* while at Annapolis; he was the consort of the first ironclad to round South America, and he commanded the *Oregon*, the first modern battleship to come through the Straits of Magellan.

The following extract (with original spelling) from the diary of an unschooled marine with Clark on the *Oregon*, graphically illustrates the great esteem in which he was held by the humblest of the men under him: "They have been talking of forsing the Chanell and Capt. Clark signaled over to the flag ship and asked permission to take the leed, and I am sure we will stay with him as long as the ship floats for we love him."

THOMAS CHITTENDEN



By Walter H. Crockett

AMONG the notable figures of that remarkable group of pioneer leaders who, amid manifold perils, established the commonwealth of Vermont, Thomas Chittenden ranks among the greatest of the wise master builders of the Green Mountain State. Its first governor, elected chief executive for eighteen terms, and defeated once for re-election, he held this position longer than any other incumbent of that office during more than a century and a half of history. He was a plain, rugged individual, without the learning of the schools, lacking the graces and culture of polite society, but he was a born leader of men. His leadership differed widely from that of Ethan and Ira Allen. He lacked Ethan's commanding figure, his ready use of tongue and pen, his magnetic personality, and Ira's tact and diplomacy, but he was richly endowed with shrewdness, sagacity, and the quality for which there is no substitute, common sense. Daniel Chipman quotes Ethan Allen as saying that Governor Chittenden "was the only man he ever knew who was sure to be right in all, even the most difficult and complex cases, and yet could not tell or seem to know why he was so."

Thomas Chittenden was born in East Guilford, in the colony of Connecticut, January 6, 1730, being of the fourth generation from Major William Chittenden, who emigrated to America in 1639, after honorable service in the Thirty Years' War. His educational advantages were meagre. Finding the life of a New England farm lacking in adventure, at the age of eighteen he signed as a sailor on a voyage to the West Indies. Great Britain and France were engaged in one of their periodic wars, and a French warship captured the trading craft, landing the crew upon a barren island of the

West Indies. After enduring many hardships, Thomas Chittenden made his way back to his Connecticut home. In process of time he married a comely New England maiden, Elizabeth Meigs, removed to Salisbury, Connecticut, raised a family of four sons and six daughters, became a man of substance, and was honored by being chosen a justice of the peace, member of the Connecticut Assembly and colonel of a regiment.

There is in the Chittenden family a legend to the effect that the subject of this sketch led a rescuing party in the pursuit of a band of Indians which had taken captives from Connecticut and had started for Canada. The pursuers followed the Connecticut and White River valleys, crossed over to the valley of the Winooski, rescued the captives and returned home. The story goes that the party camped over night on an intervale in Williston, which Colonel Chittenden determined to own. In 1773, he purchased a large tract of fertile intervale land on the Winooski, sufficient for large farms for himself and his sons. In June, 1774, the family removed to the new home, where a clearing had been made and a log house built. With the outbreak of the American Revolution the frontier was not a safe place for the Chittenden family. After the Canadian campaign had ended in an American disaster, in the spring of 1776, Thomas Chittenden buried some of his possessions, and taking his family on the backs of horses and oxen, he made his way to Danby, where he rented a farm. During the next few years the family resided at Pownal, Williamstown, Massachusetts, and Arlington.

Chittenden's experience in public life in Connecticut commended him to the Green Mountain Boys, and he was elected chairman of the Council of Safety. The New Hampshire Grants, at least that portion west of the Green Mountains, had refused to recognize the governmental authority of New York. A rudimentary form of government had been established by means of local committees of safety, a central committee of safety, and delegate conventions held from time to

time. Thomas Chittenden was a member of nearly all these conventions, which through a process of evolution, led to the formation of an independent state. That his wisdom and ability were recognized at their true worth is demonstrated by the fact that after aiding in the formation of a state constitution as president of the convention, he was elected the first governor of the new commonwealth "by a large majority."

An adequate biographical sketch of Thomas Chittenden covering the period from 1778 until his death would of necessity include the story of the important events of Vermont history for almost a score of years. It was necessary to set up a system of government in a region where nearly all the participants in this effort were ignorant of legislative, executive and judicial duties; to extend the jurisdiction of the new state in areas where not a few of the people were indifferent or hostile; to guard against the intrigues of hostile neighbors in adjoining commonwealths, and against attacks from British troops in Canada; to impress Congress with the adequacy of Vermont's claims for admission as a state of the Union; to secure the enactment of wise laws and the execution of the same; to raise revenue to carry on the functions of government. At times it seemed that Vermont was on the verge of armed conflict with New Hampshire and New York; that Congress would intervene to compel Vermont's submission to the Yorkers; that internal dissensions would wreck the new state; that Britain would seize this region as a conquered province. Through all these perils Thomas Chittenden steered such a wise and prudent course that threatened disasters were skilfully avoided, Vermont steadily gained in population, wealth and prestige, and the governor was re-elected term after term, with one exception, as long as he lived. He was aided by other men of undoubted genius and consummate ability, but he was the responsible head of the state. He was active in the Haldimand Negotiations whereby

the British authorities in Canada were led to believe that there was a possibility of making Vermont a royal province, and armed invasion was prevented. Correspondence was carried on with General Washington and the Continental Congress relative to the status of Vermont. Revenue was derived and friends were made by grants of lands. Some semblance of order was brought out of the chaotic conditions that prevailed in regard to land records, due to the prevalence of war and the dispute over land titles, by means of a series of "betterment acts," adopted under Governor Chittenden's guidance. Finally, Vermont was brought into the Federal Union, by means of legislation validating the New Hampshire land grants, which had been in dispute for a quarter of a century.

The people of Vermont were strongly individualistic in their attitude toward authority. They could be led, but they could not be driven easily. In the best and in the proper use of the term, Governor Chittenden was a skilful politician. He knew how to manage men. During all the difficult and perilous years of his leadership, he was tactful and conciliatory, but he could be firm and resolute, when firmness was necessary. The homely virtues and native shrewdness which characterized Governor Chittenden's leadership were worth more to Vermont in this pioneer period than the polished manners and classical learning which were outstanding qualities of some of the gentlemen who were greatly admired in that day.

Governor Chittenden built a fine large house on his Wiliston property, on a bluff overlooking the valley of the Winooski River, and there he lived during the later years of his official life.

In his last message to the General Assembly, in October, 1791, after reviewing the progress made by the state, he said, "Suffer me then as a father, as a friend, and as a lover of this people, and as one whose voice cannot much longer be heard here, to instruct you in all your appointments, to have regard for none but those who maintain a good moral character—

men of integrity, and distinguished for wisdom and abilities." He died August 25, 1799. Over his grave in the old cemetery at Williston the state of Vermont has erected a monument, on which is fittingly inscribed the words: "Out of storm and manifold perils rose an enduring state, the home of freedom and unity."

JACOB COLLAMER



By Edmund C. Mower

AMONG American statesmen of the momentous era ending with the close of the Civil War, Jacob Collamer held a distinguished place. Not a son of Vermont by birth, he became one by adoption at a tender age, and to her he rendered conspicuous service throughout a long and eminent public career.

He was born in Troy, New York, on January 8, 1791. When he was four years old his father, who was of a prominent Massachusetts family and had seen service in the Revolution, removed to Burlington, Vermont, where he spent the remainder of his life. The son, completing his preparation for college at the age of fifteen, entered the University of Vermont, graduated in the class of 1810, at once began the study of law, and was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1813. He practiced his profession for a brief period in Randolph, removing in 1816 to Royalton, where he remained for the next twenty years. In 1836 he removed to Woodstock, his home thereafter until his death on November 9, 1865.

Jacob Collamer served his town, county and state in a variety of capacities and with marked ability. Four times he represented Royalton in the Vermont legislature; for three

years he was state's attorney of Windsor County; from 1833 to 1842 he was a justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont. Declining a re-election to the bench, he was elected a year later to the National House of Representatives. At the end of his third term in that body he declined a re-election and was appointed Postmaster General in the cabinet of President Zachary Taylor, holding that office until the President's death in July, 1850, when all the members of the cabinet tendered their resignations.

On his return home from Washington he was almost immediately elected a circuit judge, as the presiding judges in the county courts were then called, an office he held until, in 1854, he was elected, as a candidate of the recently organized Republican party, to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1860, but died shortly before the expiration of his second term. So highly was he esteemed by Vermont that he was given a complimentary vote for the presidential nomination by the Vermont delegation in the national convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln. He was for a time Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in the Vermont Medical College at Woodstock. In 1849 his *alma mater* conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws, and in 1855 Dartmouth College honored him with the same degree.

Such, in brief, is the formal record of his distinguished public career. His professional work absorbed him in so far as his official duties would permit. As a lawyer Judge Collamer, as he was familiarly called at home, built up a solid reputation. While not more learned in the law than some of his contemporaries, he was excelled by none in the skill and thoroughness with which he prepared his cases for trial. He had the essential qualities of the natural trier of cases in court, tact, intuitive judgment, tireless energy.

His judicial work was of a high order; especially did he excel as a *nisi prius* or county court judge. Here his well-balanced mind, keen analytical judgment and strong sense of

justice made him the ideal presiding judge; while his opinions as a member of the appellate court were characterized by clarity, terseness of statement, and firm grasp of legal principles. His pre-eminence as a constitutional lawyer was universally recognized in Washington.

In the National House of Representatives he was a conscientious and highly useful, if not brilliant member, performing arduous committee service with distinction and illuminating every subject to which he addressed himself in debate. But it was in the Senate that his statesmanship came to full fruition. His service there fell in the stormy decade between 1855 and 1865,—a period characterized by passionate debate upon the vital issues which divided the North and the South. As a member of the Senate Committee on Territories it was incumbent upon him to make a profound study of the constitutional status of the territories of the United States in respect to slavery. The admission of Kansas into the Union, with or without slavery, was pending, and this bitterly contested issue inspired Senator Collamer to make two of his most famous speeches,—that of March 1 and 2, 1858, on THE KANSAS QUESTION, and that of March 8, 1860, on SLAVERY IN THE TERRITORIES. The former was a powerful argument against the passage of the pending bill for the admission of Kansas with the famous pro-slavery Lecompton Constitution; the latter, one of his most elaborate forensic efforts, dealt with the whole question of the rights of slave-holders in the territories of the United States. In debating these momentous issues he met on even terms such distinguished senators as Douglas, Benjamin and Mason. In an era when congressional oratory was apt to be turgid and ornate, Collamer's speeches were plain, direct, closely-reasoned,—serving to convince by solidity of logic rather than to sway by emotional appeal. He made no pretense to oratorical gifts, but his contemporaries in Congress bear witness to the weight of his arguments, and the record attests his forensic skill in the heat of debate.

His fame as a statesman rests, however, not so much upon his contributions to debate as upon the fundamental qualities of his mind. Political friend and foe alike recognized and paid tribute to his unquestioned integrity, his wisdom in dealing with the business in hand, and his pre-eminent fair-mindedness. No senator of his time appears to have won more completely the esteem of his colleagues, or to have established a more enviable reputation for the wisdom that penetrates to the heart of a question.

His distinction in the field of national statesmanship was won by solid merit. He was not facile in trimming his sails to the political winds; on the contrary, within the broad limits of the representative function, his purpose was to lead rather than to follow. Known to be intellectually as well as morally honest, he commanded universal respect and admiration in an era unhappily characterized by bitter political strife and sharp personal antagonisms. No greater tribute could be paid a statesman.

"His influence," said Judge James Barrett in a memorial address before the Vermont Historical Society, "was not that of the zealot, or the party leader, or the popular favorite; it was not exerted through political management, or by resorting to expedients; it was not the result of personal favor towards himself, begetting a disposition on the part of others to gratify his wishes; but it flowed from the broad practical good sense of his views, the amplitude and clearness with which he developed them—the strength of reasoning and the earnest faithfulness with which he maintained them, his moral integrity, his conscientious uprightness, his unfailing purpose to be right himself, and to be fair and just towards those who differed from and opposed him."

This generous tribute was from an old friend and professional associate; even more appreciative was the eulogy pronounced upon him in the Senate. In an obituary address his eminent colleague, Charles Sumner, referred to Senator Col-

lamer as "the Green Mountain Socrates," and pronounced him the wisest and best balanced statesman of his time.

CALVIN COOLIDGE



By Darwin P. Kingsley

IF there is such a person as a typical Vermonter, Calvin Coolidge is surely that person. He is nationally recognized as an embodiment of the qualities, characteristics, peculiarities and virtues of the Vermont Yankee. I use the word Yankee as a term of distinction. It may be, as Israel Zangwill once said, that one of the great functions of the United States is to serve as a melting pot for the fusing of diverse racial elements. Certainly the admixture of racial strains in every other state of the union gives some ground for the melting pot theory of the slow but sure development of an American race which, in the dim future, will be distinguished from other races of mankind. But Vermont for one hundred and fifty years has remained almost pure Yankee. This is doubtless because for that long period it has remained almost solidly an agricultural state, unaffected by the industrialism which has modified the rest of New England.

Vermont gets its sobriquet of the Green Mountain State from the French derivation of its name which came from the original French explorers under Champlain in 1609. But, with the exception of a few geographical titles like that of its capital, Montpelier, and in spite of later French immigration from Canada, there is little left in the state of its French ancestry,—nothing, that is, save a possible subconscious appreciation of natural beauty. This feeling, so characteristic of the French, perhaps explains why in its State Capitol at Mont-

pelier, Vermont possesses one of the most perfect public buildings architecturally in the United States.

Calvin Coolidge, significantly Anglo-Saxon in his self-control and his avoidance of loquacity and sentimentalism, once burst his bonds of reserve and gave utterance to the Vermonter's innate love of beauty in an impromptu public address. In the last months of his presidency, as he was passing through his native state, he spoke as follows, from the rear platform of his car, to a group of many hundreds of his fellow-citizens who had gathered to greet his train at Bennington:

For two days we have travelled through the State of Vermont, we have been up the east side, across the state and down the west side, we have seen Brattleboro, Bellows Falls, Windsor, Bethel, White River Junction. We have looked towards Montpelier, and returning we have seen Rutland, and I have had an opportunity to visit again the scenes of my childhood. . . .

Vermont is a state I love.

I could not look upon the peaks of Ascutney, Killington or Mansfield without being moved in a way that no other scene could move me.

It was here I first saw the light of day; here I received my bride; here my dead lie pillowed upon the everlasting hills.

I love Vermont because of her hills and valleys, her scenery and invigorating climate, but most of all, because of her indomitable people. They are a race of pioneers who almost beggared themselves for others. If the spirit of liberty should vanish in the union and our institutions should languish, it all could be restored by the generous store held by the people in this brave little State of Vermont.

It would be superfluous and intrusive to comment on the granitic vigor and mystical tenderness of such a tribute.

No one, even if he be a native of some other part of the country, can travel through the state of Vermont, from Bennington to Derby Line or from Lake Champlain to Wells River, without feeling the geographical and racial unity of the state. Industry, thrift, simplicity, order, plain living and high thinking are observable everywhere. There are no great riches.

but there is no great poverty. A responsible historical authority has said that "the state was more democratic from the beginning than any other of the New England states."

Calvin Coolidge manifests these Vermont qualities both in his person and his career. In the little hamlet of Plymouth, which nestles in the foothills of Killington Peak, the thirtieth President of the United States was born on July 4, 1872, which date, by a not insignificant coincidence, was an anniversary of the birth of the Republic and of the death of his two great predecessors in office—John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. Beginning his active life as a young lawyer he early and naturally displayed that interest in politics which he regards as the civic duty of every voter in a democracy. His first elective office was that of councilman in the city of Northampton in Massachusetts. From that official position, by the elective choice of his community and fellow-citizens, through the grades of Northampton city solicitor, clerk of courts in Northampton, member of the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature, mayor of Northampton, member of the Massachusetts State Senate, lieutenant governor of Massachusetts, governor of Massachusetts and vice president of the United States, he rose steadily to the presidency. A thoroughgoing Republican in party affiliation, no president,—not even Jefferson or Lincoln—has held a more democratic belief than he, that the source of governmental power and authority is in the people. Since his retirement from public office he has said: "We draw our presidents from the people. It is a wholesome thing for them to return to the people. I came from the people. I wish to be one of them again."

Columns have been written to interpret Calvin Coolidge's personality and to expound and explain his political philosophy. But he has done it himself better than anybody else can do it for him. When he was inaugurated as president of the Massachusetts State Senate on January 7, 1914, he said with characteristic and epigrammatic brevity:

Do the day's work. If it be to protect the rights of the weak, whoever objects, do it. If it be to help a powerful corporation better to serve the people, whatever the opposition, do that. Expect to be called a stand-patter, but don't be a stand-patter. Expect to be called a demagogue, but don't be a demagogue. Don't hesitate to be as revolutionary as science. Don't hesitate to be as reactionary as the multiplication table. Don't expect to build up the weak by pulling down the strong. Don't hurry to legislate. Give administration a chance to catch up with legislation. . . .

Statutes must appeal to more than material welfare. Wages won't satisfy, be they never so large. Nor houses; nor lands; nor coupons, though they fall thick as the leaves of autumn. Man has a spiritual nature. Touch it, and it must respond as the magnet responds to the pole.

It is the universal judgment of Calvin Coolidge's fellow countrymen that he has consistently practiced what this creed preaches; that it contains the elements that have made his public career, one, not of meteoric glitter but of steady growth; and that it explains the respect and esteem in which he is held by men of all ranks and of all parties.

JOHN COTTON DANA



By Harrison J. Conant

OF American librarians, few have been more widely known and of greater service in their profession than John Cotton Dana. He was born in Woodstock, Vermont, August 19, 1856, the fourth child in a family of six children, five of whom were boys. His father, Charles Dana, married at the age of thirty-five Charitie Loomis, the daughter of Jeduthan Loomis of Montpelier who was highly respected as probate judge. In both his father's and mother's lines of descent, Mr. Dana, came from old New England families that first came to

this country around the year 1640. On his father's side Mr. Dana was descended from the Huguenots of France.

John Cotton Dana illustrates in a striking degree the value and importance of a good inheritance. Both his father and mother were unusually gifted and had strong religious feelings. Although his father was a merchant in a small town all his life, his intellectual gifts won such recognition that both Dartmouth College and the University of Vermont granted him an honorary degree.

He was educated in the public schools of Vermont and Dartmouth College. After graduation from college he returned to Woodstock and began the study of law in the office of Warren C. French. His health soon broke down, and although later he completed his study and was admitted to the bars of Colorado and New York, he spent many years in the West, where he engaged in various undertakings. It was at this period that as a surveyor he discovered the ruins of the Cliff Dwellers in Colorado.

At the age of thirty-three, the year after he married Adine Rowena Waggener of Kentucky, he was appointed librarian of the Denver Public Library, and during the ensuing nine years, he increased the size and service of the library many times and won for himself even thus early a national reputation. He boldly advocated and put into practice many reforms in library practice, all tending to make the library of greater influence and service to the community. In every way possible he sought to extend the use of the library. He was the first librarian in this country to start a separate children's department; the first to have a picture collection; and one of the first to allow the public access to the stacks of the library. So great was the recognition of his services that in 1896, while still in Denver, he was elected president of the American Library Association. In 1898, he became librarian of the Springfield (Mass.) Public Library and four years later he was appointed librarian of the Newark Public Library, where he remained

until his death. His services to the people of Newark during his residence of twenty-seven years were so great that he was known as "the First Citizen." He did not confine his activities to his professional work, but was ever alert to undertake projects for bettering the life of the community.

His work in Newark, aside from extending the circulation of his library from 300,000 a year to nearly 2,000,000, or six fold, is distinguished principally for three things: first, the establishing of a business branch which is conveniently located in the business district and furnishes books and information of special interest to men engaged in commerce, manufacture and finance; second, the special emphasis placed upon library service to children, both in their school work and outside reading; and, last, and this became the pet project of John Cotton Dana, the establishing of a museum of popular appeal. He was a great advocate of applying art to industry and the facts of everyday life. He prepared many exhibits showing the arts and crafts of other nations. Along these lines, with the help of five hundred persons and organizations, he spent three years in preparing an exhibit of Chinese life and exhibited it in over twenty large cities. He was able to arouse so much interest in the Newark Museum that it came to contain over 150,000 exhibits valued at over one million dollars.

The importance he placed upon library work among children is shown by the following quotations from his writings: "Schools are in part established that they may tell the young how to enjoy this feast" of books; "In the long run, he learns most who studies much and is taught little."

John Cotton Dana wrote many books and magazine articles on library work and made a great many speeches on the subject. He was instrumental in founding the Special Libraries Association and became its first president in 1909. He was also a member of the State Library Commission of New Jersey and president of the New Jersey Library Association for several years.

He possessed a charming personality, was kindly, tolerant of the opinions of others, and had a keen sense of humor. He had a remarkable faculty of arousing enthusiasm and obtaining co-operation from others.

In common with most Vermonters, John Cotton Dana retained a love for his boyhood home and surroundings, and returned to Woodstock every year for his vacations. It was during his last journey to Vermont, while in the New York railroad station that he was stricken with his fatal illness. He died in a New York City hospital on July 21, 1929, and is buried in Woodstock.

THOMAS DAVENPORT



By Walter Rice Davenport

THOMAS DAVENPORT was born in Williamstown, Vermont, July 9, 1802, being descended from a long line of Puritan forbears, his immediate parents being Daniel and Hannah Davenport. Thomas was the eighth of a family of children which ultimately numbered twelve. He knew the pangs of poverty from birth until death, and was one of the chief supports of his mother from the age of ten to fourteen, as his father died of spotted fever, when the lad was ten. Four years later the family was broken up and Thomas was apprenticed to Messrs. Abbott and Howe of Williamstown to learn the trade of blacksmithing. As the regular form for indenturing apprentices gave the boy but six weeks of schooling per year, and he himself says that he had very little chance at home, it is probable that he had no more than three years of schooling, all told, as schooling is reckoned today.

At the completion of his apprenticeship, at the age of twenty-

one, he went to Brandon, and, with the aid of his brother Barzillai, purchased a blacksmith shop and tools and set up in business for himself, a bit later moving to Forestdale, a separate settlement in Brandon, coming into prominence because of the opening of an iron mine. He settled down to steady work and soon gained a good trade, paid for his shop, bought a house, married Emily Goss, a remarkable young woman, and became the father of two fine boys. Everything then looked as if he would have a good career in life.

Hearing that there was a strange contrivance at Crown Point, a town twenty-five miles away in New York, he went thitherward in the winter, being carried by his brother Oliver in his tin peddler's cart. He went to purchase iron for his shop and also, and chiefly, to see the wonderful apparatus which, although weighing but three pounds, could suspended "between Heaven and earth" an anvil weighing 150 pounds. When he first saw this appliance in operation, he was entranced and made a bit of a speech to the men there present, saying that here was a discovery of a new power which would ultimately supersede steam in the machinery of the world, as it is rapidly doing today.

This apparatus was called a "galvanic battery" but would today be styled a "magnet," although the power came from two cups of mercury to each of which a wire extended down from the horseshoe magnet. He inquired if, should one of the wires be broken, the power might not be immediately restored by simply connecting the two ends of the severed wire, and was told that no such thing could take place. So he determined to purchase the magnet for himself, the price being seventy-five dollars, a small price today but a colossal sum for a poverty stricken blacksmith. It took all of his money, and all his brother had, the sale of the tin ware in the cart, and a sum obtained by the swapping of horses, to secure the magnet.

No sooner was it his then he at once cut one of the wires,

thus shutting off the power, but, when he just touched the two ends together again, the power was the same as before, so that he then and there discovered the principle now in universal use of stopping and starting an electric light, or power over any electric wire. He took the magnet back home with him that night; and, before he slept, he took it entirely apart, his wife Emily writing down with great exactness just how the wire was wound around the horseshoe magnet. Then he went to his shop and made another horseshoe magnet three times as large, and, with the assistance of his wife, and the use of her silk wedding dress, wound it properly, connected the wires with cups of mercury and water, and it "worked."

The incidents of this day showed that this young man had an extraordinary mind, and, once awakened, it never again slept or allowed him to go the old easy way of living. Always after this he was experimenting to find new ways of doing things that thereby the heavy burdens on the weary shoulders of the workers of the world might be lessened. What was now needed was to produce rotary motion by electricity; that he knew. But there were no books of any kind, and no magazines of that nature within his reach. Nor were any such in print at the time. But he kept on until, in 1834, he succeeded in producing a rotary motion of a wheel a few inches in diameter which travelled thirty revolutions per minute. This was useless save as a toy, and Davenport knew that years of experimentation must follow before success could crown his efforts. Hence, although the direst poverty was his lot, and the scorn of neighbors his reward, he kept on until, February 25, 1837, he was granted a patent for the first electric motor. This was an era in all human history, as any one will recognize when he thinks of the millions of motors at work today.

But even then the end had not been reached, as the motion was not sufficiently rapid, or the power sufficiently cheap, so he kept on in his task, being aided by Orange Smalley and

others, from time to time. At one stage in his work he invented and made the first model in human history of an electric trolley, his motor running an actual car on a small circular track. One of these models which he made is preserved at Washington by the Smithsonian Institute. And when it is remembered that when he made this electric car and motor, there was not even a single mile of steam railroad in Vermont, his achievements are seen to be all the more remarkable.

Before Davenport could obtain any adequate return for his inventions he died in poverty and disappointment, but he lived long enough to write his name among the very few really great inventors of the world.

Note what he did:

Made the first electric motor in history, and obtained a patent for the same; made the first motor-driven car in history; ran the first printing press by electricity; established and printed the first electric magazine in history, and blazed a trail over which increasing millions are treading every year.

And this man, Thomas Davenport, did this with but three years of schooling, with an absolute absence for many years of all books and papers relating to his work, and with scorn and obloquy from those, many who should have been his helpers. What an incentive to Vermont boys and girls of all subsequent generations! If he could succeed, who could not?

JOSEPH A. DE BOER



By Dorman B. E. Kent

JOSEPH AREND DE BOER was born in Warffum, Groningen, Holland, June 17, 1861, of obscure parentage. His father's name was Jan Arend De Boer, and his mother's name was Anje Peiter Kuiper.

The mother was a woman of exceptional ability and ambition. The father, honest, and industrious, was but a mediocre man. When but a small lad, the De Boer family came to the United States and settled in Albany, New York.

The father was not prosperous, and the boy Joseph for several years peddled papers on the streets of Albany. He thus supported himself, in part supported his family, and finally he was able to graduate from Albany High School. Then he entered Dartmouth College without a dollar to his name.

Teaching in vacations, doing manual labor, and carrying on various enterprises when in college, his ambition and ability to endure hardship enabled him to win his way through Dartmouth College, and he was graduated in the class of 1884. Upon graduation he became head master of the Holderness School for Boys at Holderness, New Hampshire, and there he continued one year.

Next he removed to Montpelier, Vermont, where he became principal of the High School. To this school he gave the best that was in him during a period of four years, and until his death Montpelier and the state of Vermont had no stronger champion of its schools or more earnest advocate of everything that tended toward their advancement than the subject of this sketch.

On August 1, 1889, Mr. De Boer became the actuary of the National Life Insurance Company, for which he labored with

diligence and efficiency during the remainder of his life. The National Life Insurance Company, founded in 1850 by Dr. Julius Y. Dewey, who was its president until his death in 1877, in 1889 was wholly solvent but growth and prosperity were not particularly apparent.

To the genius and ability of Joseph A. De Boer must be given the chief credit for the rejuvenation of the National Life at that time and its substantial growth and development.

Mr. De Boer served his company as actuary, as director, as secretary, as vice-president and as president. He was one of the founders of the American Institute of Actuaries. His mind was mathematically inclined, and he became a famous actuary, and one of the prominent insurance men of the nation.

He served his community, his college, and his state faithfully and vigorously as city representative, county senator, trustee of Washington County Grammar School and trustee of Dartmouth College.

Mr. De Boer not only was a great business executive, but was also one of Vermont's foremost orators. His arguments were models of logic and power. Although the Dutch language was his mother tongue, his English was flawless and beautiful. He had a fine speaking voice, a mind stored with historical and classical knowledge and a fund of apt illustrations. The passing of the years tends to make his voice and his name less familiar, but in his time those who heard Joseph A. De Boer speak can never forget his wonderful oratorical ability.

It was the destiny of the writer of this short tribute to labor with Joseph A. De Boer daily for seventeen years, and in the very last days of 1915, he helped to bear the body of Mr. De Boer to its long rest.

No finer, abler or better man ever lived in Vermont.

JOHN DEWEY



By A. R. Gifford

JOHN DEWEY is today easily the outstanding figure in American Philosophy and one of the great thinkers of the age. In his own country and throughout the civilized world he is recognized as a most stimulating and suggestive leader of liberal thinking and as the prophet of improved methods of education. More fully than any other American of the day, and in the best sense of the phrase, he merits the title "Citizen of the World."

John Dewey was born in Burlington, Vermont, October 20, 1859; both the Dewey family and the maternal line of Rich connecting with early settlers who came to the colonies about 1640. On both sides he was descended from simple and sturdy farming stock and to this day there persists in Professor Dewey—the World Citizen—much of the reserve and modesty, the simplicity and rugged directness, which we associate with the best rural types. Proceeding through the Burlington public schools he entered the University of Vermont in 1875, and four years later was graduated with the degree of A.B. After three years of teaching—one spent in Charlotte—and a fourth year devoted to reading philosophy under the direction of H. A. P. Torrey, Professor in the University of Vermont, Dewey entered the Graduate School of Johns Hopkins University. His walks and talks with Professor Torrey and the encouraging advice of W. T. Harris, editor of the *JOURNAL OF SPECULATIVE PHILOSOPHY*, had influenced him to follow his natural bent and to devote his life to philosophy.

Receiving the degree of Ph.D. in 1884, having also held a Fellowship at Johns Hopkins, he accepted a teaching appointment in the University of Michigan. Here in 1886, he married Alice Chipman (who died in 1927), of whose six children four still survive. The Deweys also adopted one son. Going to the

University of Minnesota as Professor of Philosophy in 1889, Dewey returned to Michigan in 1890 as full Professor in succession to his former teacher George Sylvester Morris.

In the year 1894, Professor Dewey became head of the Department of Philosophy, Psychology and Education in the newly organized University of Chicago. Here, in 1896, he instituted one of the first experimental schools in the country and the first to be connected with a University. Here, also, in 1903, he published his epoch-making *STUDIES IN LOGICAL THEORY*. In this work emerges the doctrine of Instrumentalism,—a viewpoint in logic and theory common to William James and John Dewey and of which, since James' death, Dewey has been the protagonist without peer. This doctrine of logic as an art of adjustment and control rather than a form of demonstration or certain proof, foreshadowed in his earlier psychology and ethics, is the germ of later work in ethics, social theory, education and philosophy.

In 1904, Dewey was called to Columbia University. At that time he had already established securely his name and fame. The *STUDIES IN LOGICAL THEORY* and other essays had given him a position which bracketed his name with that of the great William James, his friend and his senior by seventeen years.

Since going to Columbia two important developments have taken place in Dewey's career. In philosophy he has rapidly advanced in esteem and has secured an ever widening recognition as, "The Voice of the Age." Today he is the most famous figure in American philosophy, acclaimed by his colleagues and by liberal thinkers in general as "The Voice of American Culture become articulate."

Of Dewey it might be said as Croiset has said of Euripides: "He was rather a thinker than a philosopher, rather an investigator than a dogmatist." Dewey's flair for critical reflection, for insistence upon the test of fact and evidence, upon a scientific detachment from prejudice and prepossession, find expression in his guiding principle. Experience is life; and life is change

and growth. And so philosophy must resolutely attempt a "continuous reconstruction of experience." Recently Dewey has formulated his mature thought in two notable volumes: The Carus Lectures called EXPERIENCE AND NATURE and The Gifford Lectures published as THE QUEST FOR CERTAINTY. A brief and popular statement of his viewpoint will be found in a volume based upon lectures delivered in the University of Tokyo and entitled RECONSTRUCTION IN PHILOSOPHY.

The second great accomplishment is the achievement of a position of supreme eminence as leader and prophet of liberal social thinking in politics and law, in ethics and education. In the interests of improved education and more liberal thinking he has visited many lands in which great social transformations were under way.

In 1919 he was invited to deliver a series of public lectures at the University of Tokyo. An invitation to visit China followed and two years were spent in lecturing on education and philosophy in the coastal and some of the interior provinces. These lectures and their printed report in Chinese are said to have had a great influence on the student movement which underlies Chinese Nationalism. Turkey, Mexico, and Russia have also all been visited in the interests of progressive education and social transition to more liberal conditions.

Many universities have conferred upon Professor Dewey the honorary doctorate: Wisconsin, Michigan and Vermont in this country; Peking National University, St. Andrews, Edinburgh and the University of Paris abroad. The Rector of the National University at Peking greeted Professor Dewey saying: "We honor you as the second Confucius." At the Sorbonne he was hailed as, "The most profound, most complete expression of American genius."

Perhaps the highest honor in the world of philosophy came when Dewey received the appointment to deliver the famous Gifford Lectures for 1929 in the University of Edinburgh. In November of the same year Professor Dewey delivered at the

University of Vermont the Marsh Lecture, an address commemorating the centenary of the publication of President James Marsh's American edition of Coleridge's *AIDS TO REFLECTION*. The preliminary essay in this work written by Marsh had a notable influence on liberal thinking in American philosophy and theology at the time. During 1931, Professor Dewey has conducted seminar courses at Harvard, having been appointed William James Lecturer in Philosophy.

Professor Dewey's seventieth birthday was made the occasion of a great ovation in recognition of his leadership and eminence in education, social policy, morals and philosophy. A two-day celebration with sessions devoted to the influence of his work in education, philosophy and the social disciplines, had its culmination in a luncheon given in the ballroom of Hotel Astor, New York, attended by 2,300 men and women. At this time James R. Angell, President of Yale, Jane Addams of Hull House, Chicago, and Professor James Harvey Robinson, joined in high encomium for the lofty attainments and wide-ranging achievement of Dewey. Professor Robinson called him the outstanding thinker of this generation, the spokesman of the age.

In recent years John Dewey has devoted increasing attention to practical and energetic activities designed to ameliorate social conditions and to secure a larger and wider enjoyment of social justice. Besides serving as president of the League of Independent Political Action he has published *NEW INDIVIDUALISM*, a brief work which outlines a suggestive scheme of social adjustment to the new conditions of an age of industry, machinery and congested city life. A further series of articles on *LIBERTY IN THE MODERN WORLD* has been announced for early publication. Thus does Professor Dewey fulfill the role of spokesman of the age, combining the voice of the prophet with the dynamic impulse of the leader—protagonist of justice—freedom and the liberal life.

GEORGE DEWEY



By Vrest Teachout Orton

IT has often been said that George Dewey's career was spectacular but that is only a half truth. It was so only toward the end. The career of America's first Admiral after Farragut, may be likened to that of a competent actor who, after playing ably in the provinces for half a century is, in the last quarter of his life thrust suddenly into the glare and acclaim of Broadway. The world more than applauds . . . it goes into ecstasies. Here is the greatest actor of all time! Broadway is fickle . . . his run is short. The actor stumbles; the world that yesterday wept with joy, today laughs with derision. The player is shuffled from the bright lights and the play goes on. When he passes some years later the world learns that he was alive just before he died.

The villain in our piece was not Dewey, it was the great American public. It was the giddy, capricious mob that cut the ridiculous figure, not the sturdy Admiral. It was the vast, shilly-shallying American populace that was absurd, not George Dewey. He remained steadfast; the indomitable, laconic Vermonter and the honest sailor. The *people* as Mark Sullivan has remarked, provided the irresolute and ridiculous element in this hectic drama.

George Dewey, son of Dr. Julius Dewey was born in Montpelier, Vermont, December 26, 1837. His boyhood was normal. At fourteen he entered Norwich and, appointed by Senator Foot, entered Annapolis in 1854. There he was known as "Shang" Dewey, behaved like a human being, and was graduated fifth in his class. In the Civil War he served under Farragut from whom he learned the value of discipline and action and distinguished himself for conspicuous bravery and independence. For the next thirty years he served on different ships and at many stations. In

1867 he married the daughter of ex-Governor Goodwin of New Hampshire, but she died four years later. In 1870 Dewey was put in command of his first ship the NARRAGANSET and while making a survey of lower California coastline, he remarked, apropos the current rumblings of war with Spain: "If war with Spain is declared, the NARRAGANSET will take Manila." Even then he was studying the situation in the Pacific, particularly in the Philippines. He served as light-house inspector; as secretary of The Light House Board at Washington and in 1882 put to sea (because of poor health) in command of the JUANITA, later as chief officer of the KEARSARGE, cruised in European waters and became convinced of the uselessness of a United States European Squadron. Later while chief of the Equipment Division (1890-1894), he was responsible for the rejection of this policy. In 1895 he was president of the Board of Inspection and in 1896 was promoted from captain to commodore.

Dewey was now sixty years old. The stage was just being set for the big act. Ranked by seven superior officers, he was given command of the Asiatic Squadron because, to quote his admirer, Theodore Roosevelt, he had, "faithfully for long years made ready himself and his weapons," and because, "he could go into Manila if necessary." He took command on January 3, 1898.

Without discussing the economic and imperialistic reasons for the Spanish-American war, it is evident that the United States had determined before that war to have the Philippines. The blowing up of the MAINE in Havana harbor, February 15, 1898, precipitated the declaration of war. On February 16, Dewey moved his base to Hong Kong, more accessible to Manila, and, convinced that war was coming, he got ready for it; buying supplies, holding target practice and negotiating with Williams, American Consul at Manila, to gather information about Manila and its defenses. Upon the declaration of war, Dewey, picking up Williams (who had come to meet him), sailed the six hundred miles to Manila Bay and at midnight of April 30, 1898, anchored outside the harbor.

When the first day of May dawned, the Spaniards were astonished—there was the American fleet! Dewey was seasick in the early morning but felt better when the shore batteries opened a feeble fire and when his fleet closed in on the Spanish ships. He then gave that famous order; "You may fire when ready, Gridley." As if manoeuvring in splendid review the American fleet circled the enemies' vessels five times, hurling shot after shot with increasingly better marksmanship. After two hours of firing Dewey was dumfounded to learn his ammunition was nearly exhausted. His terse order was to, "draw off for breakfast." The no ammunition report was later found to be erroneous but Dewey's laconic order was too good to be forgotten. When the smoke lifted the startling result was evident; several Spanish vessels had been sunk, many were in flames but not an American ship was greatly damaged and not a single American killed. After breakfast fighting was resumed, and it took only an hour to annihilate the rest of the Spanish fleet.

The power of a four hundred year old empire, once the greatest in the world was, in three hours, demolished forever! A new power, the United States of America, arose and stood among the world's great nations. Of Dewey's part, R. F. Dibble has succinctly said:

It was he who made possible what others had planned; by his action in sinking the Spanish fleet he consummated the fulfillment of national hopes more than a century old; the political figureheads of his day owe, in abundant measure, their place in history to his deeds. . . . Unimportant, almost unknown in his own country and rather unimpressive in personality, as he was, by one lucky stroke he leapt into dazzling popularity and saw the country at his feet in rapt adoration—for a time.

The news of Dewey's great victory, because of the severed cable, did not reach America until seven days later. With public anxiety ended, the country went wild! Congress made Dewey an Admiral and provided that he never retire. A Dewey-for-President boom was talked of; Dewey's sinking of

the Spanish fleet was compared, in his favour, to the great naval engagements of all time and he was ranked with Nelson. Exaltation ran riot.

Dewey remained in Manila until enough troops arrived to hold the new possession, then he sailed for home. After seventeen months of suspense his arrival let down the flood gates of national frenzy. The era of great heroes to be welcomed by Broadway had come. Never before had the American people gone so utterly and completely delirious over one man. Songs and poems were composed in his honor; babies and towns named after him; degrees from universities conferred on him; a triumphal arch erected in New York; a gold sword was presented to him by the Congress, but Dewey, stoically enduring the intoxication of the mob, was to be most deeply touched as he said later when, in Montpelier, Vermont he was welcomed by the "home folks." Books have been written of these impetuous times—no few words can reveal the grandeur of the Dewey apotheosis.

The rest can be told quickly. Dewey, on November 9, 1899, was married to the widow of General W. B. Hazen. She was a dashing and beautiful lady, rich and cultured, a Roman Catholic and socially ambitious. Dewey was sixty-two. The American people, having taken him to their hearts, felt queer when someone else usurped this privilege. A few days later the Admiral, no doubt as a token of his love, deeded to his wife the Washington house that the Nation by popular subscription had presented him as a token of its affection. Whispers and gossip became open criticism. This was not quite all. On April 3, 1910, the Admiral, having been besieged for months to become presidential candidate, gave a statement to the press, in which he said: ". . . If the American people want me for this high office, I shall be only too willing to serve them. . . . Since studying this subject I am convinced that the office of the President is not such a very difficult one to fill . . ." and he ended with the naïve sen-

tence: "I think I have said enough at this time and possibly too much."

Poor old man. The reaction was not pleasant. It was one of laughter and ridicule. He never had another political ambition. He appeared in the limelight a few times after this and died in 1917.

By no means did the gallant Admiral remain in disgrace the rest of his declining years. The public realized, when it took time to think, that, this naïve and sturdy old veteran had simply been honest with himself and proceeded according to the course he had thought out alone. Dewey was not a politician and knew nothing of chicanery and charlatanism. His last days must have been happy in the Washington house and in the beautiful country house on the Potomac. They entertained widely, his diversions were many and he was always the hero of Manila Bay. He liked to represent the navy at public functions. His last days were quiet. He gave up banquets and ceremonies and led, as he was accustomed, a natural life, once saying that longevity was the result of "Buttermilk, lots of fresh air and a simple life." The disease of arteriosclerosis was active almost two years before it wore him down, but he did not take to bed until January 10, 1917, six days before the end. Once more the name of Dewey was blazoned before the world. People remembered him as a figure from another age, as indeed he was, for the new century was well on its way and a new and better war was just beginning.

GRENVILLE MELLEN DODGE



By K. R. B. Flint

GRENVILLE MELLEN DODGE, the son of Sylvanus and Julia (Phillips) Dodge, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, April 12, 1831. His opportunities for securing an education were limited, but he attended the Durham (New Hampshire) Academy in the winter of 1845-46 and in September, 1848, entered Norwich University from which institution he was graduated in 1851 with the degree of Civil Engineer.

Immediately following graduation he went to Illinois, where for some months he engaged in general land surveying. In November, 1851, young Dodge entered the engineering corps of the Illinois Central Railroad, and in 1852, he entered the service of the Rock Island Railroad being given charge of the important surveys of the road.

From this time on till 1855, he was engaged in several engineering projects for the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad in one of which it was determined that Council Bluffs, Iowa should be made the terminus for this road.

During the years 1855-61, he engaged extensively in mercantile business in Council Bluffs, freighted upon the plains and traveled and traded with the Indians. It was he who sent the first train through to Denver and opened there on Cherry Creek one of the first mercantile houses under the firm of Baldwin, Pegram & Company. He also engaged in banking during this period.

In 1855 he had organized the Council Bluffs Guards and was commissioned captain in July, 1856. In April, 1861, he tendered the services of this company to the governor of Iowa for service in the Civil War, but the offer was declined by the governor because he was unwilling to leave the Iowa frontier without protection.

In the same month, he was sent to Washington to procure military equipment for the use of the Volunteers and through his energy and persistence he was able to succeed in his mission. The Secretary of War, recognizing his ability, offered him a captain's commission in the regular army, but the offer was declined as he felt his services were needed by the state of Iowa. The Secretary then telegraphed Governor Kirkwood requesting that Captain Dodge be given command of one of the state regiments and on July 6, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 4th Iowa Volunteers with authority to organize and recruit it.

His military service was conspicuous. He participated in many engagements and in the battle of Pea Ridge, March 6-8, 1862, when all the field officers in his command were killed or wounded, Colonel Dodge was wounded in the side. In recognition of his services in this battle he was commissioned brigadier general on March 31, 1862. On June 7, 1864, General Dodge was commissioned major general of Volunteers.

During the War he was often called upon to use his engineering skill in rebuilding railroads and bridges that had been destroyed by the Confederate Army. He rebuilt, in 1862, the Mobile and Ohio Railroad and the work was pushed with such vigor that by September trains were running over the road from Columbus to Corinth.

General Grant, in his MEMOIRS, gives the following estimate of General Dodge as a soldier and an engineer:

General Dodge, besides being a most capable soldier, was an experienced railroad builder. He had no tools to work with except those of the pioneers—axes, picks and spades. With these, he was able to intrench his men and protect them against surprises by small parties of the enemy. As he had no base of supplies until the railroad should be completed back to Nashville, the first matter to consider, after protecting his men, was the getting in of food and forage from the surrounding country. He had his men and teams bring in all the grain they could find, or all they needed, and bring in all the cattle for beef and such other

food as could be found. Millers were detailed from the ranks to run the mills along the line of the Army. When these were not near enough to the troops for protection they were taken down and moved up to the line of the road. Blacksmith shops with all the iron and steel found in them were moved up in like manner. Blacksmiths were detailed and set to work making the tools necessary in railroad and bridge building. Axemen were put to work getting out timber for bridges and cutting fuel for locomotives when the road should be completed. Car builders were set to work repairing the locomotives and cars. Thus every branch of railroad building, making tools to work with, and supplying the workmen with food, was all going on at once, and without the aid of a mechanic or laborer except what the command itself furnished. General Dodge had the work assigned him finished within forty days after receiving his orders. The number of bridges to rebuild was one hundred and eighty-two, many of them over deep and wide chasms. The length of road repaired was one hundred and two miles.

General Dodge played an important part in the Atlanta campaign and was then assigned to the command of the Department and Army of the Missouri. On May 1, 1866, he was given a leave of absence from the army and assumed the duties as chief engineer of the Union Pacific Railroad with headquarters at Omaha. On May 30, 1866, his resignation from the army was finally accepted and he took immediate charge of the engineering forces in the field. It is impossible for the present generation to have any understanding of the obstacles that stood in the way of the construction of this important line. The country was occupied by hostile Indians and the laborers went to their work under arms, stacking their guns in the near vicinity. Although many of them were killed and much of their stock captured, the organization was so carefully planned that the project was completed with unprecedented rapidity. On May 10, 1869, the last rail was laid completing the connection of the road with the Central Pacific Road at Promontory Point, Utah. In the performance of this feat approximately 1500 miles of instrumental line were run and over 2500 miles of reconnaissance made.

During the next decade General Dodge was particularly

active in railway matters and in 1880 he organized and became president of The American Railway Improvement Company and built the New Orleans and Pacific Railroad from Shreveport to New Orleans. In 1882, he was appointed vice president of the Mexican and Southern Railroad of which U. S. Grant was president, succeeding him in that position in 1885. For the next thirty years General Dodge was a prominent figure in the business life of America.

General Dodge was a Republican in politics and played an important part in the activities of that party. He was a delegate-at-large from Iowa to the National Republican Convention in 1868, again in 1872 and a third time in 1876. In 1866 he was elected Congressman from the fifth district in Iowa and his public service in this capacity was characteristically active and efficient. Perhaps his most notable work was in the support of the bill for the reorganization of the army. He declined a renomination in 1868 in order that he might give all his energy to the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad.

General Dodge was married at Salem, Massachusetts, May 29, 1854, to Annie Brown, a native of Peru, Illinois. Three daughters were born to them, Lettie, Ella and Annie. He was a member of many fraternal and patriotic organizations and throughout his lifetime was a loyal son of Norwich, his *Alma Mater*. He served as a trustee of the University from 1882 until his death in 1916, and he stands first among the benefactors of the institution which was so dear to him.

JULIA CAROLINE RIPLEY DORR



By Beth Bradford Gilchrist

HOW is poetry made? Who shall say? Now and again there befalls a flowering in human life. Possibilities of structure in mind and body are achieved. Beauty brims over. Then poets are born. In such a flowering there is something of physical strain, something of time and place, something of the unpredictable, the gift beyond measure which is genius.

Julia Caroline Ripley, Vermonter by half her heritage, by residence and appropriation of what Vermont has to give, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, February 13, 1825, of mingled Yankee and French blood. Through her father, William Young Ripley, six feet four, "with very decidedly the air noble," farmer's son of Middlebury and Weybridge, gone south to seek fortune in business, she derived from early American immigrants, William Ripley of Hingham and William Bradford of Plymouth. Through her mother, Zulma Caroline Thomas, daughter of parents who had fled from Santo Domingo to escape the slave uprising under Toussaint L'Ouverture, she came of both Catholic and Protestant ancestry, granddaughter of Jean Jacques Thomas, born in London of refugee stock, and of Susanne De Lacy, born in New Rochelle. Such were the strains of inheritance that met in the child.

Her environment was predominantly Vermont. The southern idyl was of short duration. The young mother died in Weybridge on the northern visit it had been hoped would bring her health. The father established a business in New York City and his little daughter attended a small boarding school on fashionable Bleeker Street. Yet, the only child of her mother, she grew up the eldest of a large family. William Young Ripley married again, this time a Vermont woman, and

lived the rest of his life, first as farmer in Middlebury, then as pioneer of the Vermont marble industry in Rutland.

At six she was in the new home in Middlebury, browsing in her father's large well-chosen library. She could not remember a time when she did not know how to read. "I read *ad libitum* whatever I could lay my hands on—fiction, romantic history, travel—understanding much and guessing at the rest." Here she recited daily lessons to her father and did her daily "stent" of sewing and knitting.

Her schools betoken her period. There was a small ceremonious puritanical one in Plattsburg; two in Middlebury homesteads, at one of which she began the study of Latin, of all subjects the most useful to her in afterlife, so she said; Middlebury Seminary under an inspiring teacher; Troy Conference Academy. At Rutland when she was fourteen, three girls and a boy collaborated in transportation, providing—a gray mare, wagon or sleigh, the "keep" of old Dolly,—and drove daily to the "Academy" two miles from home. There she recited Latin with boys preparing to enter college as sophomores. "Study was joyful labor, done for the pure love of it . . . its own end, not simply a means to some other end."

Love and marriage were single in her experience. Marriage initiated her into life and gave her what seems to have been for nearly forty years very felicitous companionship. At twenty-two she was wedded to Seneca M. Dorr and went to live in a stately old Dutch colonial mansion in Ghent, New York. There three of her five children were born. After ten years the Dorr family started for the far west by way of Rutland. But Vermont was not to be left. The farewell visit ended in building in Rutland a new home, The Maples, digging its garden, planting its orchard.

Publication began after marriage. The famous Mrs. Sigourney wrote her: "I feel so anxious that men, husbands, fathers, and the community at large, should not miss any comfort or suffer any discomfort in the department allotted

to our sex when we indulge in intellectual pursuits and pleasure . . . If you can, without abstracting necessary attention, . . . secure one hour to yourself, daily, free from interruption, it would be well to cultivate this taste and pursue the studies that give it aliment." She had the background of a husband proud of her work and doing all in his power to forward her success. He carried her first novel to a New York publisher; he investigated the possibilities of book publication of her poems. Verse, short stories, novels came from her pen. The state called on her for fitting celebration of its great occasions. Later travel sketches were widely read. But at heart she was a poet and a steadily ascending line of achievement marked the development of her power. Her best work was her last work. The sonnet was her favorite verse form and her sonnets were hailed as unsurpassed in America.

Always she wrote accessible to the demands of a busy household. With her, writing was no substitute for living. She led a full rich life and out of that experience of life she wrote. Generously she gave leadership to her community. She was honored on those occasions where authors gather, from the garden-party given Mrs. Stowe, to W. D. Howells' seventy-fifth birthday dinner. She belonged to the classic age of American letters and was by none more appreciated than by her fellow craftsmen. Friend of Emerson, Longfellow, Holmes, Stedman, the Stoddards, she was the contemporary of more than her own generation.

It was said of her that she had a genius for friendship. On her eightieth birthday Edmund Clarence Stedman wrote:

TO MRS. DORR,

My Friend of so many years:

Beloved Woman and Poet,

Can it be that this greeting is to reach you on your *eightieth* birthday! If I had not long since jotted down the date, it would have failed to do so, for all my thoughts of you belie the annalists.

As I face the truth, I realize that I am congratulating myself even more

than you upon your arrival at the eightieth parallel. More than a year ago, when I reached seventy, I felt that my frailer bark had crossed the Arctic Circle and that few vessels of the argosy in which I started were still above water and within hail. One by one we have seen them go down or fade within the mists. And of late I am, like you, feeling the lonelier for the disappearance of many that began the voyage long after me. So you may conceive what a joy it is to me to see your noble ship still pushing toward the north star, marking the way for us, and showing how much "may yet be done."

I long since observed that a grand soul, by its vital and dynamic power, will sustain a feeble body long beyond the time allotted to a strong physique less staunchly garrisoned. But when to such a frame as yours a mind of equal rank is given, the combination is heroic and unconquerable. As I look back the three women most distinctly of this type whom I have known are Mrs. Howe, Madam Ristori, and Julia C. R. Dorr.

And your life has been a rich and fortunate one, though I well know that of late you have met and bravely endured those sorrows which close around—by the impartiality of Fate—those who are favored with length of years, and which spare least of all those whose worth has won them

honor, love obedience, troops of friends.

It is not callousness that makes us strong against sorrow in our sunset years, it is not philosophy, it is our own close approach to the inevitable, our place upon the danger line, our knowledge that a few years more or less are given to all, and that nothing can affect the soul.

Still, I am human and while of the earth, earthy; and so I pray that *your* bark will not pass out of sight until I need its companionship no longer.

And so I am, like many another,

Affectionately yours,

EDMUND C. STEDMAN

At The Maples on the Creek Road in Rutland on January 18, 1913, she died. "My dress," she said, "is wearing out." But a poet never grows old. A few days before her last illness began she finished one of her noblest sonnets, O STRONG YOUNG RUNNER.

There is nothing parochial in her story. None knew better than she that "reputations are made around dinner tables." A little apart from the world's ways, Vermont gave her, not

incentive, but opportunity; fed her imagination on beauty robust yet exquisite; gave her a life both of culture and practicality, a realization of the amenities of living which is in the best Vermont tradition; bred her mind to freedom. "If a girl wanted to study with her brother and his friends, she did it and that was all there was of it." If a woman wanted to write, she wrote.

If poetry is a revelation of life, she was herself her greatest poem. Beautiful, spontaneous, courteous, and gracious, she was cast in the mould of Vermont's mountains, regal yet friendly.

BROTHER JOSEPH



By Mary Barrett

IRA B. DUTTON was born at Stowe, Vermont, April 27, 1843. When the Dutton family moved to Janesville, Wisconsin, in 1847, he was about four years old.

Young Ira received the greater part of his early education from his mother, Abigail Barnes, who had been a school teacher before her marriage. In 1857, he attended Milwaukee Academy, now Milton College at Milton, Wisconsin. During vacations he worked, first in a printing office, later, a book store.

When the Civil War broke out, he joined the Union Army, enlisting as a private in Company B. Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry, September 9, 1861. His promotion was fairly rapid; at the end of the war he held a captain's commission. Captain Dutton did not immediately quit the army. He worked for two years after the war's close at gathering the Federal dead into the national cemeteries of Shiloh and Corinth. Then

followed a period of six years, 1868-73, of which Brother Dutton, in his public letter of 1928 speaks with a good deal of distaste. He was badly in debt, but he never told the cause nor made any excuse.

In 1873, Ira Dutton left his employment at the Louisville and Nashville railroad in Memphis, Tennessee, to join the War Department service as investigation agent and claim adjuster. Nine years later, April 29, 1883, he entered the Catholic Church taking as his baptismal name, Joseph, in honor of his patron St. Joseph. He read about Father Damien, his work among the lepers and his need for assistance, and after twenty months spent in a Trappist Monastery at Gethsemane, Kentucky, he came to the conclusion that his mission lay in the same field.

Joseph Dutton reached Hawaii, July 29, 1886. Of his arrival he speaks in his public letter of 1926. "Forty years ago this morning, I landed at Kalaupapa. Father Damien was there with his buggy, low, wide, and rattling, and a steady old horse. . . . This was before the islands became a part of our country. Kalaupapa was a town of non-lepers then. Father Damien had a little church there, but he lived by one at Kalawao, the leper settlement where he had been for about thirteen years, and was a leper in advanced stage. He died nearly three years later. I was happy as we drove over that morning. The Father talked eagerly, telling how he had wanted Brothers here, but the Mission had none to spare. So he called me Brother as I had come to stay . . . " So Brother Joseph came to Molokai.

For forty years he worked with no compensation. Not only was he not paid for his services at Kalawao, but he contributed his annual war pension to St. Catherine's Industrial School at Memphis, Tennessee, and gave any gifts of money he received to the leper's fund. He did not allow himself to take satisfaction in what he has done. "The real value of this service," he wrote (public letter, 1926), "has not been very great ac-

cording to modern standards." He remarks the difference between conditions in his own time and in Father Damien's when the place was greatly in need of help. The urgency was only in Father Damien's time and up to about 1895. The brothers of the Sacred Heart Order began coming to Kalawao in 1895, and between Brother Dutton's arrival and that date had intervened nine years of hard work. To look back it would seem that the development of the leper colony, if not rapid, was at least steady. It is easy to forget the setbacks.

But in spite of obstacles the work at Molokai went forward. The first home for orphan boys and helpless men was begun in 1886 with a few old cabins. Two larger buildings were added in 1887-88. The present Baldwin Home for Boys was established at Kalawao, 1892-94, with Brother Dutton in charge. The Franciscan Sisters, who had first come in 1890, took care of the women. At Kalaupapa, about two miles from Kalawao, on the other side of the little peninsula where the steamer lands, a new village was built in 1894. It was outfitted with a general hospital, several newer homes, a beautiful Bishop-Home for girls and women, and an amusement hall, shops, a factory and warehouses. In fact, the whole colony, like the old instruments in the leper band has been "cleaned, patched and polished."

In 1909, the American fleet sailed by Molokai in the daylight as a tribute to Brother Joseph, "a brave man and a brave soldier." In 1929, the House of Representatives of Hawaii passed a resolution thanking him for his "inspiring work and service."

Brother Dutton grew old in work. He worked all day, sat up nights to write his friends in America and got up, after a few hours' sleep, to begin all over again at four-thirty in the morning. This is the sort of life he was living, when, eighty-three years old, he wrote his public letter of 1926. He called himself, "an old relic," but he was still active in duty, cheerful and happy in the atmosphere of affliction and disease.

Still, one cannot endure forever. In the summer of 1929, Brother Dutton, almost blind from cataracts, underwent an unsuccessful operation at Molokai. From then on he failed quickly. When in July, 1930, he left the island for the first time in forty-four years to undergo a second operation at Saint Francis' Hospital in Honolulu, he was so weak that he had to be carried from the steamer to an automobile. When the Pope learned of Brother Joseph's serious illness, he sent his apostolic benediction by cable.

Brother Joseph did not return to Molokai. Deaf and almost entirely blind, the feeble old man who was fast losing his grip on things present, though his memory of the past was good, entered the Honolulu hospital, where he died March 27, 1931. But at Molokai the splendid work, which he helped to start and in which he labored for so many years, is going on. In time to come it will remain to him as a monument, "more lasting than bronze and loftier than the Pyramid's royal pile."

STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS



By Edward S. Marsh

IF the question should be asked, What native Vermonter has achieved the greatest eminence and the most durable fame? Stephen A. Douglas would be the answer given by many persons. His own remarkable career would ensure this. Going to Illinois at the age of twenty, without either a college or a legal education, hampered by poverty and ill health, teaching school for his pressing necessities, studying law he was elected state's attorney, then in succession he became a justice of the Supreme Court, was elected to the lower house of Congress, where he served several terms, elected a United

States Senator at the age of thirty-three, re-elected twice, and finally was made the nominee of his party for the presidency, the only man of Vermont birth, with the exception of Calvin Coolidge, to be so honored. In Congress he took a leading part in the great pro- and anti-slavery struggle, no history of which can avoid devoting much space to his activities in that contest. But it may be that all of this might in time be forgotten, but nevertheless his connection with Lincoln would assure him imperishable fame. No biography of Lincoln has been written or can be written without making Douglas a prominent figure, second only to Lincoln himself. Lincoln was first brought into national prominence by his memorable debates with Douglas in the senatorial campaign of 1858. Douglas was then, and had been for years, a personage of national importance, while Lincoln was little known outside of Illinois. Douglas won the senatorial election, but two years later was defeated by Lincoln for the presidency. In this campaign, while Douglas made a poor showing in the electoral vote, in the popular vote he was second to Lincoln.

Stephen A. Douglas was born in Brandon on April 23, 1813, in a small cottage still standing, now used as a chapter house by the local D. A. R. His father dying soon after his birth, he went with his mother to live on a farm near by, where as he grew older he did farm work and attended the district school in winter. Later he secured employment as a cabinet maker in Middlebury, and afterward in Brandon. For about a year he attended the "Academy" in Brandon, which was only a village school. His mother re-marrying, he went with her to New York state, where he resumed his studies at the Academy at Canandaigua. Three years later he started for the West.

Space will not permit a detailed examination of Douglas's career as a politician and statesman. Suffice it to say that he became known far and wide for his plan to solve the slavery problem, as "popular sovereignty." This plan involved the

removal of the subject from Congress to the states and territories, which should have slavery or not as the majority decreed. He did not care, he said, whether slavery was voted up or down, so long as the people had their way. He was without doubt sincere in this view, and was consistent in upholding it, even though it had an adverse effect on his own political fortunes. When the so-called Lecompton constitution was fraudulently adopted in Kansas, legalizing slavery against the wishes of a large majority of the population, and President Buchanan asked Congress to ratify it without first submitting it to a vote of the people, Douglas opposed it and succeeded in defeating the scheme, for which reason the President became his bitter enemy. Douglas's error here lay in his failure to realize that slavery was fundamentally wrong and could not be allowed to exist in any state, even, though a majority of its population favored it. Neither did he realize the depth and strength of the feeling against it in the Northern and Western states.

When Douglas was the candidate of the northern Democracy for president in 1860, he visited Vermont, his principal object being to revisit his birthplace and the graves of his ancestors. He arrived at Brandon on Saturday, July 28. On his arrival a procession was formed, headed by two bands and the local military company, and marched through the principal streets to the birthplace and back to the hotel, where he addressed the throng. In the evening a public reception was held at the hotel, where the citizens met him and Mrs. Douglas, who accompanied him. He remained in Brandon over Sunday, and Monday morning proceeded to Burlington. He was met at the station by a committee, one of whom was John G. Saxe, the poet, then the Democratic candidate for governor. He was escorted to the town hall, where he addressed a large audience, speaking nearly an hour. That evening he went to Montpelier, where a great crowd awaited his arrival. Shops and dwellings were illuminated, bonfires were kindled,

cannons were fired, fireworks discharged and a torchlight procession formed an escort. He addressed the multitude from the balcony of the Pavilion Hotel. His speeches in Vermont were non-political in the main, as he had no hope of carrying the state, but he explained and defended his doctrine of popular sovereignty. The next morning he left for Concord, New Hampshire, thus terminating his last visit to his native state.

In 1851, Douglas visited Brandon and Middlebury, and at Middlebury College received the honorary degree of LL.D. In his response on that occasion he made his celebrated remark which has been widely quoted to the effect that Vermont is a good state to be born in provided the native emigrates early. Some years later in a speech in Illinois he gave this account of the affair:

I was born away down in Yankee land; I was born in a valley in Vermont, with the high mountains around me. I love the old Green Mountains and valleys of Vermont, where I was born and where I played in my childhood. I went up to visit them seven or eight years ago, for the first time in twenty-odd years. When I got there, they treated me very kindly. They invited me to the Commencement of their college, placed me on the seats with their distinguished guests, and conferred upon me the degree of LL.D. in Latin, the same as they did on Old Hickory at Cambridge many years ago, and I give you my word and honor that I understand just as much of the Latin as he did. When they got through conferring the honorary degree, they called on me for a speech; and I got up with my heart full and swelling with gratitude for their kindness, and I said to them: "My friends, Vermont is the most glorious spot on the face of this globe for a man to be born in, *provided* he emigrates when he is very young."

It does not seem probable that he would have used just that language on such an occasion and in the state to which he was referring. Fortunately we have the testimony of a member of the audience, who heard what was said, Mr. E. G. Hunt, a graduate of Middlebury College in the class of 1857. He says: "I should say that his language was: Vermont is a

good state to be born in, a good state to be brought up in,' and then after a little pause, 'and a good state to emigrate from.' That 'brought down the house.' "

We think Mr. Hunt's version is a more reasonable one than that of Douglas, and is probably about what he said.

The crowning glory of Douglas's career came after the southern states seceded. He then stood as firm as any northern Republican for the preservation of the Union, and by patriotic speeches and letters did all that was possible to aid the administration to suppress the rebellion. But his time on earth was short, as he died in June, 1861. A beautiful and lofty monument marks his sepulcher in Chicago, on the summit of which stands a bronze statue of the great statesman and patriot.

In 1913, Brandon celebrated the centenary of the birth of her distinguished son. A monument was dedicated to his memory. It stands in front of the birthplace, is of Vermont marble, and bears two bronze tablets, one having a replica of a bas-relief of Douglas in the University of Chicago by Lorado Taft, with suitable inscriptions. The orator of the occasion was Senator James Hamilton Lewis, like Douglas a Democratic Senator of Illinois.

DORMAN BRIDGMAN EATON



By Dorman B. E. Kent

DORMAN B. EATON was born in Hardwick, Vermont, June 27, 1823, the son of Nathaniel and Ruth (Bridgman) Eaton. While still a young lad, his parents removed to Calais, Vermont, and there he grew to manhood. Between North Montpelier and East Calais, on the old Eaton farm, there stands today many a granite post which the boy, Dorman Eaton, well nigh a century ago placed there with his own hands. Until he had reached the age of sixteen he attended the nearby school, and then his father, who took little stock in his ability, removed him from school and set him at work on the farm.

From 1839 to 1842, the record of his early years is similar to that of many an ambitious youth of that period. The candle burned long at night, as the lad studied diligently. In the fall of 1842, the son finally persuaded his father to allow him to enter a school at Danville. With a meal sack over his back, containing his belongings, he trudged the weary winter road, twenty-eight miles, to Danville. In 1843, he entered the University of Vermont. His father was a comparatively well-to-do man, and he gave the son \$200, when he left to take up his college duties. The father's complaint, however, concerning the cost of college training so displeased the son that although he took the money he never used a penny of it.

In September, 1843, Dorman B. Eaton walked into Burlington barefooted. He had slept two nights on the way at the homes of farmers, and his shoes giving out, he had thrown them away at Richmond. He must have been uncouth in his appearance, his manners and in every way, but he became a power in the land, a friend of, and a co-worker with every president from Abraham Lincoln to William McKinley.

He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1848, nearly at the head of his class. Then he entered Harvard Law School, where for two years he pursued intensive studies, rarely sleeping more than five hours a night.

Judge William Kent, the son of the great Chancellor, learned of Eaton's budding ability, and with him he formed an early partnership. Eaton edited the Commentaries of Chancellor Kent, and it was a masterly work. Later, he became the administrator of a well-known estate, and in settling it he bought at auction property which made him later wealthy for his time.

The life of Dorman B. Eaton, like the life of many a man of his day, reads to some extent, perhaps, like a fairy story, but his life, like that of other highly successful men, was marked by ambition and inherent ability.

Dorman Eaton became the head and one of the founders of the Union League Club in New York City. All his life he fought Tammany Hall in the interest, as he believed, of better citizenship. In civil service reform, he performed his greatest service to his country. He was sent to Great Britain in 1866 and in 1872-73 to study civil service reform in that country, and he did his work well. He visited Europe again from 1875 to 1877 during the administration of President Hayes. He served as United States Civil Service Commissioner under Presidents Arthur and Cleveland.

Dorman B. Eaton was without question the father of civil service reform in this country. The first society for promoting it was held at his instigation at his home at 2 East Twenty-ninth Street in New York City, and there this notable reform may be said to have been born.

Not only was Dorman B. Eaton the father of Civil Service reform, but his services, also, in other reform movements in New York City were distinguished and engaged his attention until his death.

In the 1860's he drafted the health laws of New York City,

and his influence aided in securing their passage at Albany. They were drastic for their time, but in accordance with the ideas and principles laid down by him in 1866, the public health ordinances of the municipalities of this country have been largely regulated.

He also drew up the regulations and the rules of the first paid fire department in this country.

Six feet, three inches in stature, with hair hanging nearly to his shoulders, he was a striking figure, widely known and generally recognized in New York City. He was ever courteous, kindly and genial; he ever lived for his people—his fellow men. All his life he was a reformer.

He passed away December 23, 1899.

GEORGE F. EDMUNDS



By Walter H. Crockett

IN the winter of 1845-46, a tall slender Vermont youth, then eighteen years old, was spending the winter in Washington for the benefit of his health, and while in the national capitol continued his study of the law. While the young man was reading STEPHENS' PLEADINGS one day, in the Law Library of the United States Supreme Court, two lawyers seated themselves near him and began the discussion of a point of law, an explanation of which the young student had just read. With an apology he handed the book to one of the disputants, who thanked him courteously. The law student was George Franklin Edmunds, destined to be one of Vermont's most famous statesmen and a great constitutional lawyer. The attorney who thanked him was Daniel Webster, the most famous of American orators. Possibly this contact with

one of America's greatest statesmen and one of the most famous lawyers of the time may have influenced the young man in considering a public career.

George F. Edmunds was born in Richmond, Vermont, February 1, 1828. Ill health compelled him to abandon his desire for a college education and he turned to the study of law. Soon after he was admitted to the bar, he located in Burlington, where he soon built up a large and lucrative practice. He married Susan M. Lyman, a niece of George P. Marsh, scholar and diplomat. From 1855 to 1862, inclusive, he served in the Vermont Legislature, as a member of the House, and its Speaker, and in the Senate, as president pro tempore.

Following the death of United States Senator Solmon Foot, Governor Paul Dillingham appointed Mr. Edmunds to fill the vacancy. At the time of his appointment he was thirty-eight years old and the youngest member but one in the Senate. Less than two weeks after he had taken his seat, he spoke on a habeas corpus bill, and displayed profound legal knowledge in the discussion. Only twenty days after he entered the Senate, he delivered an argument on the admission of Colorado as a state, which drew a compliment from Charles Sumner. Before he had been in the Senate a year he was given charge of one of the famous measures of the Reconstruction Period, and Rhodes, the historian, quotes extracts from his speeches made at the time. There are few instances in the history of the Senate that show a member rising to prominence as quickly as did Mr. Edmunds. From 1872 until his retirement in 1891, he was chairman of the powerful Judiciary Committee with the exception of a period of two years when his political opponents were in control of the Senate.

With Senator Logan, Mr. Edmunds drafted the bill providing for the resumption of specie payments, and with Senator Thurman he framed the bill compelling transcontinental railroads to repay the government bonds lent during the construction period. He was one of the early advocates of

civil service reform, and was the author of an act forbidding political assessments. His name is associated with laws forbidding polygamy.

Following the election of 1876, the result of the presidential contest was in doubt, and the dispute became so bitter that civil war was threatened, hardly a decade after the struggle between the North and the South had ended. The House, which was controlled by the Democrats, asked for the appointment of a joint committee, which should provide some legal method for determining the result of the election. Senator Edmunds, as chairman of a special committee, reported a bill providing for an electoral commission, which he supported, although several Republican leaders opposed it. The bill was passed, the commission was appointed, consisting of five senators, five representatives and five justices of the Supreme Court, Mr. Edmunds being the first of the Senate members named. This commission declared that the Republican party had chosen a majority of the presidential electors, and Rutherford B. Hayes became President of the United States. Rhodes, the historian, declares that there are few sublimer legislative achievements in our history than the passage of the Electoral Count bill, and says that the chairmen of the two committees, having the measure in charge, Edmunds and Payne are entitled to the greatest credit. The fundamental sections of the anti-trust bill, to which John Sherman's name was given, were written by Senator Edmunds.

President Grant offered him the position of United States Minister to Great Britain, and both Presidents Hayes, and Arthur tendered him a place upon the United States Supreme Court bench, but he declined all these appointments.

In 1880, Vermont presented the name of George F. Edmunds in the Republican National Convention as a presidential candidate, and he received thirty-four votes on the first ballot. In the preliminary campaign of 1884, he received more active support for the presidential nomination than in 1880.

One of the first public honors that came to Theodore Roosevelt was his election as an Edmunds delegate-at-large from New York. Roosevelt, then only twenty-five years old, called a meeting of the Edmunds delegates from New England and New York for a conference in New York City. In its account of the Republican National Convention of 1884, the NEW YORK TIMES said that nearly everybody soon learned to know Theodore Roosevelt, "for there is not a state headquarters which he has not visited in his canvass for Edmunds, and scarcely an influential delegate with whom he has not conversed in a straightforward, manly way." The speech of Governor John D. Long of Massachusetts, nominating Edmunds and the seconding speech of George William Curtis of New York were among the ablest delivered in the convention. On the first ballot Edmunds received ninety-three votes.

At the end of twenty-five years of service in the Senate, in 1891, Mr. Edmunds resigned and for several years practiced law before the United States Supreme Court. One of the most famous cases that he argued was Pollack vs. Farmer's Loan and Trust Company, in which he won a verdict declaring unconstitutional the income tax act of 1894.

David S. Barry, Sergeant-at-Arms of the United States Senate, and for many years, one of the best known Washington correspondents, writing of George F. Edmunds in his book, FORTY YEARS IN WASHINGTON said:

It is the popular opinion that no abler man, no man of more concrete knowledge, legal learning and experience in politics, has occupied a seat in the Senate. . . . He was the all around undisputed leader of his party. . . . The days of Edmunds and Thurman (a Democratic Senator from Ohio and an intimate friend of the Vermont Senator) were the days of the reputed glory of the United States Senate, so far as concerned the attainments and character of its individual members. No finer type of men ever existed in the Senate than this noted Yankee and his rugged, virile colleague from the Middle West. Each was an intense partisan,

each was a brilliant lawyer, and each was a strong man mentally, physically and otherwise.

On the occasion of the centenary of Edmund's birth, the NEW YORK TIMES declared: "In intellect no New England senator except Webster ever surpassed him."

It is no reflection upon the many distinguished men whom Vermont has sent into public life to say that George F. Edmunds occupied the most commanding position of any man the commonwealth has sent to either branch of the American Congress.

THADDEUS FAIRBANKS



By Arthur F. Stone

SURELY if Vermont had an industrial Hall of Fame a prominent place would be accorded Thaddeus Fairbanks of St. Johnsbury, whose invention of the platform scale a century ago changed for all time the method of weighing merchandise that had been in universal use since the day that Abraham weighed the silver shekels in purchasing the burial ground from Ephron, the Hittite.

Though born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, January 17, 1796, the boy Thaddeus came to St. Johnsbury with his father, Major Joseph Fairbanks, in 1815, where he lived for three-score years and ten, beloved and honored by all who were privileged to know him. His father had bought for \$300, five acres of land and the mill rights on Sleeper's river, and on this original site Fairbanks scales have been manufactured for more than one hundred years. In his teens the boy had shown an aptitude in the use of tools. After helping his father build the small grist mill and saw mill, he began mak-

ing wagons, one of which may be seen today in the Fairbanks Museum at St. Johnsbury. A small iron foundry was next built at the dam by the mill site. His older brother, Erastus, after a mercantile experience in several small towns in the vicinity—where his biographer naïvely says, “his commercial success though moderate was not satisfactory . . .” came to St. Johnsbury to market the young inventor’s products, which consisted of wagons, plows and stoves.

It is most interesting to note that the first patent of this great inventor was granted in 1826 for the exclusive right to manufacture and market cast-iron plows. At first, the farmers looked askance at this new “contraption,” declaring that the plow would soon break in pieces and that the iron would poison the soil. Yet today modifications of the first iron plow ever invented are in use in all parts of the world. Among the various kinds of stoves that were made at this little foundry there was one with a “diving flue,” so-called, for which Thaddeus Fairbanks received a patent several years before he discovered the principle of the platform scale. And about this time this versatile genius found the method of cooling now universally adopted in refrigeration. He secured a patent and then gave it away, having neither the time nor the money to develop a market for refrigerators. This patent was afterwards valued at a million dollars, and in the litigation which followed when others claimed the invention the court declared that conclusive evidence has been introduced of the priority of Mr. Fairbanks’ invention.

Though any one of the inventions that have been briefly described would have made this young man famous—and probably rich—it is, however, as the inventor of the platform scale that his name and fame will be perpetuated. The hemp craze which swept over New England in 1829 and 1830 comes into the picture, for it was while weighing hemp that Thaddeus Fairbanks began to think of a better method than the crude and inaccurate method then in vogue. At that time

the hemp was weighed by the old Roman steelyard suspended in a gallows frame. The scale consisted of a long stick of timber, which was the beam, from the short arm of which chains were hung that could be hooked around the axle of the cart to be weighed. Suspended from the long arm was a platform on which suitable weights were placed. The process of weighing was not only slow but often resulted in a variation of fifty pounds in the weight of the hemp. After many hours of thought the idea came to the young inventor of supporting a platform upon an "A" shaped lever, with the tip of the lever connected to the steelyard by a rod. In making the first scale a pit was dug, the lever suitably supported, the platform balanced upon two bearings in the center of the lever and level with the ground, being held in position by chains attached to posts. Some of these scales were made, and an agent engaged to start out and sell them to country merchants and farmers. The salesman was planning to take the stage at three o'clock in the morning on his first trip. While Mr. Fairbanks sat up to call him and start the fire for breakfast, he was thinking all the time how to improve the scale. It finally occurred to him that with two "A" shaped levers, or four straight levers meeting at the steelyard rod, or hanging from one that hung upon the steelyard rod, he could secure four knife-edge supports for his platform, from all of which the leverage as related to the steelyard beam might be the same. This was the birth of the platform scale, built in 1830 and patented a year later. At the centennial celebration of this notable event, held in St. Johnsbury in July, 1930, the original pattern of this now famous scale was lent by the Smithsonian Institution and was the most interesting object in the largest display of scales ever made in the world.

In 1830, the three brothers, Erastus, Thaddeus and Joseph, started the manufacture of scales under the firm name of E. and T. Fairbanks and Company, and this concern has entered the second century of its existence with no change of its name

or its product. The oldest of the brothers, Erastus, was the first president of the company and later became one of Vermont's first citizens. He was one of the promoters and first presidents of the Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers Railroad and twice governor of Vermont. Elected first in 1852, his last official act was to affix his signature to the bill that established the prohibition law of the state after many years of earnest agitation. Elected again in 1860, he became Vermont's first war governor; served with untiring diligence through the opening years of that great conflict and at the close of a highly successful administration declined to accept his salary—a rare tribute to his devotion to the commonwealth. One of his sons, Franklin Fairbanks, was Speaker of the House in 1872 and another son, Horace Fairbanks was governor of Vermont in 1876.

Joseph Fairbanks relinquished his law practice to enter the firm and had previously distinguished himself in the Vermont Legislature as a pioneer in promoting progressive educational methods. He wrote Washington Irving urging him to write a history of the United States, but the noted author wrote instead a life of Washington. Mr. Fairbanks wrote to a Boston paper to advocate a free public library and this was two years before the corner-stone of the institution was laid.

These three brothers founded St. Johnsbury Academy, Thaddeus being the most liberal donor, and their descendants have greatly enriched St. Johnsbury by establishing other public institutions including a museum and a library with an art gallery.

High honors were awarded Thaddeus Fairbanks for his invention and for modifications that later appeared in other scales. He received the Knightly Cross of the Imperial Order of Francis Joseph from the Austrian Emperor and was affectionately known ever after as Sir Thaddeus Fairbanks. From the far away kingdom of Siam came the next honor when the King awarded him the Decoration of Puspamala, or Golden

Medal of the Kingdom of Siam. An Arabic order of high distinction—Nishan el Iptaka, Grade of Commander—was conferred upon him by the Bey of Tunis. For fifty-three years Sir Thaddeus Fairbanks gave his attention to the mechanical side of the business. During his long life he received thirty-two patents and died at the age of ninety at his St. Johnsbury home on April 12, 1886. His work at the scale was done. "In extreme but venerable age his 'puckered eyes, sagacious nose and hair of driven snow' commanded the respect which was profoundly intensified by familiar acquaintance, and among the monarchs of industrial art the name of Thaddeus Fairbanks must forever be pre-eminent."

DOROTHY CANFIELD FISHER



By Zephine Humphrey Fahnestock

ALTHOUGH Dorothy Canfield Fisher was born in Kansas, she has always spent so much time in Vermont and her ancestral roots go so deep in its soil that she is thoroughly identified with the Green Mountain State.

Her great-great-grandfather, Israel Canfield, was one of the first settlers of Arlington in 1764; and at no time has the town been without Canfield residents. Her mother, Flavia Camp Canfield, likewise derived from a long line of Vermonters, her grandfather having been Deacon Barney of Rutland.

Dorothy herself entered the world at Lawrence, Kansas, where her father, James Hulme Canfield, was at that time (1879) professor in the Kansas State University. Her childhood and early youth were spent partly in mid-western college towns, partly in Paris where her talented mother went to study art, partly in long visits to Arlington. Her education was there-

fore drawn from varied sources. She received her A.B. at Ohio State University during the period of her father's presidency there. For her doctor's degree she studied at the Sorbonne, and also at Columbia University where her father was then librarian. From all these diverse experiences she was later to spin and weave the strong, rich fabric of her books.

Her early intellectual interest, however, was in Romance languages; and her first book was a study of Corneille and Racine, her second a text book written with George Carpenter. She seemed about to commit herself to a scholarly career. Then, in 1907, she married John Fisher, and abruptly and completely her life made a new turn.

The two young people, uncommonly congenial, courageous and sincere, weighed the respective advantages of a brilliant, sophisticated environment and that of the country. Deliberately and with open eyes, they chose the latter.

About two miles from Arlington, on land which the Canfields had always owned, in fact only a stone's throw from the brook where the first Canfields had settled, a little old house stood vacant. Here, after a honeymoon spent with a tent on the top of Red Mountain, the Fishers began the serious, beautiful business of finding and living "the good life." It was not long before stories and papers, reflecting their experience and observation, appeared in magazines.

Thorough Vermonter though she had become, Dorothy retained her love for the European countries where so much of her girlhood had been passed. In 1909, she and her husband spent several months in France; and, in 1912, after the publication of her first novel *THE SQUIRREL CAGE*, they and their three-year-old daughter spent a winter in Rome. The latter sojourn resulted in an acquaintance with Madame Montessori and the writing by Dorothy of two books on the education of children: *THE MONTESSORI MOTHER* and *MOTHERS AND CHILDREN*.

When, in 1914, the Great War broke out, the little Arlington

family felt that it had been personally invaded. There were by this time two children, the younger of whom was too small to leave home; and, moreover, three books were about to appear: HILLSBORO PEOPLE, THE BENT TWIG, and THE REAL MOTIVE. But, in the spring of 1916, unable to endure aloofness any longer, John Fisher enlisted in the Ambulance Service; and, later in the summer, Dorothy, having finished yet another book, UNDERSTOOD BETSY, took the two children and followed her husband to France. Here, until the spring of 1919, they devoted themselves to the most strenuous kind of war work.

John, greatly distinguishing himself, was given ever more and more responsibility and ended by being a captain in the American Army. At one time he had charge of a training camp in the War Zone, and here Dorothy joined him and ran the commissary department. But, for the most part, she and the children stayed in Paris where she helped organize a printing press for blinded soldiers, or in the south of France where she established a Convalescent Home for children. During these difficult years she also contrived to write HOME FIRES IN FRANCE and THE DAY OF GLORY.

How tired and disillusioned she and her husband were when they came home may be realized by readers of THE DEEPENING STREAM. But Vermont ministered to them, and the brave resiliency of their own spirits stood them in good stead. Dorothy's reputation as a novel writer was now so well established that her public clamored. In 1920 she began to write again, and in 1921, THE BRIMMING CUP was published.

She had been always increasingly in demand on public platforms, either as a reader of her own stories or a speaker on education; and in 1921 she was appointed a member of the Vermont State Board of Education. This meant that she was away from home more than she desired and far busier than she ought to be; but she gave dynamic service for several years, managing also to write ROUGH-HEWN and RAW MATERIAL, and make a translation of Papini's LIFE OF CHRIST. Then she re-

signed from the State Board and once more went abroad, this time to rest.

Since 1923, her books have followed fast: *THE HOME-MAKER*, *MADE-TO-ORDER STORIES*, *HER SON'S WIFE*, *WHY STOP LEARNING?*; and now, after a pause, *THE DEEPENING STREAM*.

In 1928, she was appointed one of the judges of the Book-of-the-Month Club.

All these statistics give little idea of the real value of Dorothy Canfield Fisher to the state of Vermont; but that is probably everywhere appreciated. Vermonters are proud of her international fame and of the fact that her books have been translated into many languages; but their love is deeper than their pride, and what she is to them counts even more importantly than what she does. Certainly it is true that the little house on the hillside, with pine forests about it and Red Mountain looming above, encloses as warmly vibrant a bit of human experience as our state has ever known.

ROBERT FROST



By Dorothy Canfield Fisher

ANY state, even a self-contained, reticent state like Vermont feels proud when out of all the other places in the world it is chosen for a home by a man of genius. But more than this natural human pleasure was felt by Vermonters when Robert Frost, in 1920, settled on a farm in South Shaftsbury, in Bennington County. There was a deep unspoken feeling that he belongs with us, that he alone in the world of poets puts into words what we Vermonters feel and what we had thought impossible to say or to have said for us. Even the way he says it, his style, that much-admired Frost style seems to us to spring naturally from what we have always thought of as, "the Vermont

way of saying things," indirectly, unemphatically, obliquely, suggesting much with a few plain words, leaving most of the emotion unsaid, and all the more deeply felt and shared.

Now when—after eleven years of life with him—we know more about his life and his folks and himself, we feel more than ever that our state and the poet are blood-kin. Like Vermont he comes of a long line of old-American stock, being in the ninth generation of Frosts living in New England. And again like Vermont, with all our fine Scotch Vermonters in Caledonia County and elsewhere, this Frost line is crossed with a recent strain of Scotch blood, Robert Frost's mother having been born and brought up in Edinboro'.

Robert Frost himself was born in San Francisco, March 26, 1875, where his father was then editing a newspaper. But on his father's death in 1885 he returned, a ten-year-old boy, with his mother and sister to live with his father's father in Lawrence, Massachusetts.

He began to write poems when he was fifteen, and at seventeen wrote MY BUTTERFLY which was printed at the time by THE INDEPENDENT. But before this poem re-appeared in the first published collection—A BOY'S WILL—the poet had lived through nearly twenty-one long years of almost complete lack of recognition.

The events of those years are not dramatic. He went to college for a time at Dartmouth, he taught Latin in a school run by his mother, he did some writing for a newspaper in Lawrence, he even briefly tried working in the mills there. Later he studied for two years at Harvard (his father's college) where he learned to love Greek and Latin poetry. He married young, (1895) and very fortunately a beautiful, brilliant girl, Elinor White who had been in his class at High School. People who know the Frosts personally often feel that their marriage has been one of the finest of the Frost poems.

In 1900, they went to live on a farm in Derry, New Hampshire, a poor, thin-soiled mountain-farm. By 1905 it was plain

that it would not yield a living for the poet and his wife and the four children who had been born to them, and in 1906 the farmer-poet of thirty-one became professor of English at the academy at Derry, where he showed that native ability in teaching which has since made him, in his original and unusual way, one of the most vital educators of America. In 1911, the principal of Pinkerton Academy was appointed head of the New Hampshire Normal School at Plymouth, and taking the best of his faculty with him, drew the Frosts along to Plymouth, where the poet repeated his success as a stirring, odd and singularly living influence in the school.

In 1912—he was then thirty-seven years old—he had a feeling natural and as events proved well justified, that he must now or never give himself wholly to the writing of poetry which was his real reason for being in the world. The sale of the farm in Derry brought in enough money to live on, frugally, for several years, especially abroad where living is cheaper. In 1912, the Frosts sailed for England, where they lived for three years, the ex-teacher from the rural academy finding a warm welcome and warmer admiration in the English literary world.

In 1915, when the Frosts returned to this country, the long-deferred recognition had come, like the sun rising. *NORTH OF BOSTON* was published and had—for poetry—a marvellous sale of twenty thousand copies. Critics everywhere, here as in England and France, heaped praise on the poet. And everywhere a new kind of reader, who till then had sought vainly in poetry the food for the inner life that poetry should give, took the New England farmer-teacher to their very hearts in a deep and quiet devotion.

The collection called *MOUNTAIN INTERVAL* appeared in 1916 and was greeted with the same affectionate enthusiasm called forth by the two earlier books. *NEW HAMPSHIRE*, 1923, is read everywhere. And in 1930 a complete collection was issued which has had a remarkable success.

Honors of all kinds shower down on him now. His readings and lectures are celebrated. He is sought as professor of literature in many universities. He is in demand everywhere, a famous man, a renowned poet, a figure of whom all America is proud. But as I said at the beginning of this sketch it is not only as a famous literary man that Vermonters welcome Robert Frost, but as a poet who can put their deepest thoughts and emotions into words so simple, real and true that they do not seem to us mere words on a page, but part of ourselves.

RUFUS WILMOT GRISWOLD



By Vrest Teachout Orton

RUFUS GRISWOLD, by two flukes of circumstance, translated himself as permanently into posterity as did Edgar Allan Poe. First, living in the golden age of Poe, Lowell, Leland, Thoreau, Emerson, Simms and Longfellow—Griswold, by assiduous labour and by pertinaciousness of character, became a powerful magazine editor and the first compiler of anthologies,—wielding great influence in a great literary period. And second, because from his relations with Poe, Griswold created a legend through which school-boys have subsequently looked with fascinated horror upon Edgar Allan Poe. Griswold must have possessed remarkable qualities to cut two such niches for himself in the hall of fame.

The Reverend Rufus Griswold was born in Benson, Vermont, February 15, 1815. Little is known of his early life except (as he told early compilers of encyclopaedias) he traveled extensively in America and central Europe, was a printer's apprentice and later a Baptist minister. It is known, however, that he became connected with the printing trade in Vermont in 1833

and in 1838 founded the VERGENNES VERMONT, a weekly. Slated for larger fields, Griswold went to New York in 1839 and became associated with Horace Greeley. He was on the staffs of the magazines: BROTHER JONATHAN, THE NEW WORLD and THE NEW YORKER. In April, 1842, he took Poe's place as editor of GRAHAM'S MAGAZINE, the most influential literary organ of the day. He founded in 1850, and edited THE INTERNATIONAL MAGAZINE until 1852, when it was merged with HARPER'S.

Apart from periodical work, Griswold's first bid for fame was in his compilation of anthologies of American and English literature. The first, THE POETS AND POETRY OF AMERICA, of which eighteen editions were published, he began in 1841 and through it first met Poe. These compilations and edited volumes were many, among them: GEMS FROM AMERICAN FEMALE POETS, THE POETS AND POETRY OF ENGLAND, THE PROSE WRITERS OF AMERICA, CURIOSITIES OF AMERICAN LITERATURE, THE SACRED POETS OF ENGLAND AND AMERICA. He wrote two books of verse, one published anonymously in 1841. He wrote THE REPUBLICAN COURT OR AMERICAN SOCIETY IN THE DAYS OF WASHINGTON; was editor of the first American edition of the prose works of Milton, and in 1850 edited (as literary executor of Poe with N. P. Willis and James Russell Lowell) Poe's collected works. In editing and compiling the works of others he was heavily praised and even Poe once lauded him for a "vigour of comment and force of style." But Griswold's taste was effusive, partial and prejudiced. He gave lavish praise to fourth-rate authors and as a contemporary said of him, "his perception is keenly intelligent but too mercurial, fugitive and 'hasty . . . he does not linger long enough to develop . . .'" But he could not linger, since he had to make a living by editing books. Today these tomes are forgotten but not Griswold, nor his influence upon his epoch.

But Griswold's greatest hold on fame, whether from our perspective or his, was his relationship to Edgar Allan Poe. The

two met in 1841. From this time on, they were actively engaged in damning each other with faint praise, in calling names or in doing each other sudden favors. Such a hectic, chaotic and vitriolic relationship could only end in disaster for both. Griswold was stung by Poe's criticisms and never forgave him. Griswold retaliated in good measure in the anonymous Poe obituary (which he signed "Ludwig") and in the sketch to the collected edition of Poe's work, in which he created the infamous legend that Poe was a drunkard, morally loose and, in general, a low creature. Griswold is even accused of stealing from Mrs. Clemm (Poe's heir) the copyright of Poe's books. Griswold's influence for seventy-five years thereafter kept black the picture of Poe—now modern investigators are beginning to see Griswold in the same dark hue.

Why was all this so? Because, we believe, Griswold, a moralist, was utterly unable to divorce morals from art and to understand that alien, strange and great genius, Edgar Allan Poe. A man, Griswold quite naturally reasoned, could not act as Poe acted and be a gentleman, and a man ought to be a gentleman even though an author. Poe, it is true, *was* irresponsible, flighty, quick to anger, quick to forgive. Thus he believed that when their quarrels were patched up, Griswold would forgive him. But Griswold *could* not. It was not Griswold's publication of the facts of Poe's life that made Griswold wrong, for most of the facts were true. Rather it was Griswold's moral attitude toward the facts that brings him condemnation. Griswold thought he was right and he believed that he was doing a Christian duty in declaring against Poe and Poe's habits. Doctor Griswold neglected to count on the different moral view of posterity.

But, by no means, was Rufus Griswold a villain. He was a scintillating and amusing conversationalist and with all except Poe was amiable, charming and open-hearted. He often aided young authors. He was a leading figure in the literary world of the mid-nineteenth century. His anthologies made America poetry-conscious and their forgotten contents with the bio-

graphical minutia are invaluable to us in re-creating the period. Mrs. Oakes Smith to whose famous soireés Griswold often went has said of him (quoted from *Hervey Allen's* ISRAFEL):

. . . Mr. Griswold was tall with a slight stoop of the shoulders and unbecoming to him; his head was picturesque, and his eyes large, soft and beautiful. A general sensuousness rather than intellectuality was observable in his makeup. He was capable of a caustic satire in conversation, mingled with a playful writ . . . the absence of any marked positivity in his character made his humors not only to be tolerated but admired . . . that he was capricious and allowed his personal predilections and prejudices to sway him is most true, for he had the whims of a woman coupled with a certain spleen which he took no pains to conceal . . . he had the laugh of a child and was strangely unable to see the world as an arena for forms, ceremonies and proprieties.

Rufus Griswold in his personal life was unfortunate. Ten years after his first wife died he was induced by the aunts of the girl to marry a Jewess named Charlotte Meyers. At three in the morning after the wedding they separated, never to live together again as man and wife. The woman would not consent to a divorce and continued to harass poor Griswold in all manner of ways, even going as far as to publish diatribes against him. Finally, a divorce was granted and Griswold, deluded by long suffering, wrote and published a pamphlet attempting to establish his innocence in denying her curious accusations. A most amazing document! It is quickly evident that the poor Doctor had been greatly imposed upon and was much more sinned against than sinning. Perhaps this is the best thing that can be said about Rufus Griswold. He was most certainly the victim of a smothering morality. Worn out by toil and trouble, he died in New York in 1857. In Vermont, if he was ever known, he has long been forgotten as not a single one of the many "biographical" volumes of Vermonters has ever given him mention. But in the literary history of America his place is secure for, as James Russell Lowell once said of him, "he rendered valuable service in making Americans acquainted with the

authors of the time." William Prescott, the historian, calls his work "important." In this sense it was.

HILAND HALL



By Charles E. Crane

HILAND HALL made history in two senses of the word, for he was not only one of the early writers of Vermont history, but his political life was so prominent that he helped to create history both in state and nation.

He dates about an even century ago. Although born July 20, 1795, it was in 1833, at Bennington, Vermont, at the age of thirty-eight, that he stepped into the full limelight. In that year he was elected Representative, as a Whig, to the United States Congress to fill the vacancy left by the death of Jonathan Hunt of Brattleboro, and he remained a member of the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh Congresses, and probably would have served longer had he not refused to run. Hall had earlier been conspicuous in Bennington in his patriotic leadership, for at the age of eighteen he had helped to organize the Sons of Liberty, a Society formed to uphold the rigorous prosecution of the War of 1812, and to protest against the pro-British sentiment then so rampant throughout New England. This, despite the fact that young Hall was thoroughly English in his family tree. This, too as an indication of his subsequent patriotism and hatred of British aristocracy both of which colored his career and his historical writings.

Studying law, Hall was admitted to the bar in 1819, and continued to practice many years. From 1827 he represented Bennington in the Vermont Assembly and served in 1828 as clerk of the Supreme Court and of the county courts, being re-elected

until 1831. In Congress he became conspicuous first for his speech attacking President Jackson's removal of government deposits from the United States Bank, and then for another speech in favor of distributing the proceeds from the sale of public lands among the several states, whereby Vermont came into about \$700,000 which sum was added to the school fund of Vermont towns. Both Hall's speeches were printed and widely circulated as Whig propaganda. But he was probably strongest as a committee worker and as author of many reports which were very effective in accomplishing his purposes. In one of the preliminary struggles over the slavery question, Hall presented a strong minority report on "incendiary publications." This was in direct opposition to the message of the President and the advice of the Postmaster General and it constituted an attack on Senator Calhoun of South Carolina. So thoroughly did Hall's minority report answer the position of the slave party, led by Calhoun and others, that the majority of the committee did their best to suppress it by failing to make a majority report. But Hall's report found its way into the newspapers and was widely published and discussed.

Still more sensational in Congress was Hall's great single-handed and triumphant fight against the fraudulent claims which had been made by Virginians, which claims were founded on alleged promises of the state of Virginia or the Continental Congress to Virginian officers of the Revolutionary Army. Already some three million dollars had been granted these pay claimants, when Hall, the Vermont congressman, after long study of the Revolutionary archives, succeeded in exposing the invalidity of these claims. He rendered a report which caused several days fight in Congress, but he sustained his position and forced the greedy Virginians to abandon further raids on the Federal treasury. He won the plaudits of former President Adams and of the entire country. He was always strong in his numerous fights against graft and dishonesty in politics, being sincere and forthright in his ideas of reform.

Hiland Hail was president of the large Whig convention held in Burlington, Vermont, in 1840, and he made the opening speech in presenting Daniel Webster at the famous Whig convention held on Stratton Mountain, Vermont, on August 16 of the same year, where 15,000 persons gathered in this small remote town in Windham County.

Mr. Hall was bank commissioner of Vermont for four years from 1843, and a justice of the Supreme Court for a like period until 1850, when he was appointed second comptroller of the United States Treasury. In 1851 he was appointed by President Fillmore as chairman of the land commission of California, in which post he had much to do with adjustment of the land claims under the treaty with Mexico. His written opinion in the noted Mariposa claim of John C. Fremont involved millions of dollars. He then resigned from the commission and came back to his farm in Bennington.

Hiland Hall was a member of the convention which met at Philadelphia in 1856. This convention established the Republican party as a national political force by nominating candidates for the presidency and vice presidency. In 1858 Hall was elected governor of Vermont, by the same party, with a good majority over Henry Keyes, Democrat, and in 1859 was re-elected by a slightly larger majority over John Godfrey Saxe, the poet, and a Democrat. Hall was outspoken in his inaugural message against slavery. He scoffed at a decision of the Supreme Court to legalize slavery in the territories, and he pronounced the decision in the Dred Scott case as "extra judicial, and as contrary to the plain language of the constitution, to the facts of history and to the distastes of common humanity." His prophecy that slavery would have to go had only to wait half dozen years for fulfillment. He announced his retirement from politics after a second term as governor but he served the nation once more as a commissioner to the Peace Congress at Washington in 1861.

Notwithstanding his very active life in law and politics, Hiland Hall found time to indulge his great interest in the history of

Vermont. He was for six years president of the Vermont Historical Society, and was active in the preparation of material for the first two published volumes of Collections of the Vermont Historical Society to which he contributed editorial notes. He contributed historical articles to magazines and newspapers of that day and in 1868 finished his *EARLY HISTORY OF VERMONT*, a work which stood for years as one of the most comprehensive documents on Vermont history but one that by present researches is being disputed in parts for its bias and prejudice. Henry Steele Wardner, who in his book, *THE BIRTHPLACE OF VERMONT* refers many times to Hall's history, does in several instances comment upon Hall's shortcomings as a historical writer. To quote Mr. Wardner who is speaking of Sir Harry Moore, the new Royal Governor in 1765 of New York, a state and an official Governor Hall lost no love on:

. . . Governor Hiland Hall, in his *EARLY HISTORY OF VERMONT*, deprecatingly adds that "though well meaning he (Sir Harry Moore) was indolent and frivolous and addicted to social pleasures and amusements, and was consequently in the ordinary affairs of his government influenced and led by those about him." The gravity of these charges need not cause tears . . . he preferred to say as little as possible in the way of making Moore appear attractive. For anything pertaining to what Governor Hall called "aristocracy" he had an almost childish aversion . . . a careful checking of the *EARLY HISTORY OF VERMONT* with the documents on which Governor Hall relied will reveal too many instances of partisan and unjust interpretations to permit unmixed confidence in his book. Yet his history is the result of earnest and painstaking work and contains a notable collection of historical matter. Its value, though, is that of the brief or argument rather than that of a history.

From the beginning to the end . . . Governor Hall's book has the tone of a lawyer's plea.

That Hiland Hall was an outspoken partisan in his attitude toward the many controversial points in the history of Vermont goes without saying. Not only was this a natural attitude for a man who had fought in the political arena of party prejudice and personal bias and who had, all his life, so forcibly opposed

the disturbing issues of slavery, graft and land-grabbing, but it was in direct line with the common attitude of Vermont historians from Ethan Allen down to Hall himself. It must also be remembered that Hiland Hall lived and wrote in a period, during the mid-nineteenth century, which was not far removed from the stirring days of Vermont's struggle for independence and which, indeed, had just witnessed the end of another internecine struggle in the Civil War. It was a period in which it was the rule, rather than the exception, for historians to wax indignantly and sincerely against facts or surmises which might do harm to patriotism. Regardless of Hall's dogmatic partiality in his *EARLY HISTORY OF VERMONT*, he is, however, now chiefly remembered for this and other valued contributions to the history of the state rather than for his long service to it as Representative in the Congress for five terms and as governor for two.

JAMES HARTNESS



By Ralph E. Flanders

FORMER Governor James Hartness, sixty-first in the line, was born in Schenectady, New York, on September 3, 1861.

His father, John Williams Hartness, had been in business in Schenectady, but not succeeding very well, and being naturally interested in mechanics, he became a machinist in the railroad shops of that town. In 1863 he moved the family to Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as foreman in various machine shops.

Young James followed his father into the machine shop at the age of sixteen. When he was twenty-one years old, he obtained a position as foreman in a newly organized bolt and nut plant in Winsted, Connecticut. In Winsted he met, and on

May 13, 1885, married, Lenna Sanford Pond, who was born of old Connecticut ancestry.

The young couple moved to Torrington, Connecticut, in 1886 where Mr. Hartness spent three years with the Union Hardware Company as toolmaker and foreman. This new line of work and the new methods of working stimulated his already developing inventive faculty, and here he began the long line of inventions which have marked his career from that day to this.

In 1888, Mr. Hartness felt dissatisfied with the prospects in Torrington, and tried three other openings in rapid succession—in Hartford, in Scottsdale, Pennsylvania, and in Bridgeport. Meanwhile the Jones & Lamson Machine Company of Windsor, Vermont, had fallen on evil days. It had seen a long interesting history since its founding in the 1830's. It had made mechanical history for the United States, and for Europe as well, under the old name of Robbins & Lawrence. The greatest achievement of this firm was the development of the "turret lathe," the first manufacturing machine tool in the modern sense. But times changed. Competition increased, and a varied line made it difficult to manufacture cheaply, and finally the management of the company found itself deeply indebted to the local bank. Leading Springfield citizens had meantime been looking for an industry to bring to the town to help build it up and furnish opportunities for its young men.

The Windsor company was purchased, and moved to Springfield, Vermont.

The next task was to find a superintendent. There had been some correspondence with James Hartness about certain inventions, one of which the company had bought. The connection was picked up again, the young man was hired, and he came to Springfield in March, 1889.

Mr. Hartness insisted on a three-year contract, because he was determined on radical changes which might not be immediately successful. Within that three years he radically altered

the policy of the company and carried the changes through to a financial success. These changes included a re-design on highly original lines which changed the old "high turret" lathe into the present day "flat turret," and the concurrent invention of a tool equipment for it which vastly extended its field of usefulness and multiplied its output as well.

With the assistance of W. D. Woolson, the company was reorganized, and Mr. Hartness was assigned a large interest in the firm—much to the advantage of the stockholders. He became manager in 1896 and president in 1901 which position he has held to the present time.

His later life has been rich and varied. He further improved the flat turret lathe, and brought out the cross sliding head type of machine for the infant but growing automobile industry in 1910. The Hartness automatic lathe followed, and in later years the comparator, an ingenious optical measuring instrument and the Hartometer gauge.

Always adventurous in imagination and action, he built up a large and profitable foreign business from the little country town of Springfield, six miles from the railroad. His trips to Europe were frequent and effective.

In 1916, he took the extraordinary step of learning to fly the crude and dangerous airplanes of the time—and gained an amateur pilot's license. He does not fly now, but his interest in aviation remains, and showed itself in establishing a landing field in Springfield as a memorial to the soldiers and sailors of the World War. At the time of Lindberg's tour the "Lone Eagle" landed there on Vermont soil. Mr. Hartness has since donated the property to the town, and it is now rated as a municipal field.

Astronomy also engaged his attention, and he turned his mind to the problem of devising a telescope which could be used from a sheltered and heated observatory. The result was the "turret equatorial" which invention gained him membership in American and English astronomical societies. Visitors

to the Hartness residence in Springfield are always interested in this ingenious instrument, in the large underground study and workroom adjoining it, and in the long, heated tunnel which connects it with the house.

His interest in astronomy took other effective forms. With his encouragement that universal genius (and native son of Springfield) Russell Porter—architect, artist, arctic explorer, mountain climber and physicist—was encouraged in those activities which have made the town famous as the seat of an amateur telescope makers guild. This has spread to every continent of the earth and numbers over 8000 enthusiasts—among them being young Tombaugh whose discovery of the new planet Pluto from the plates at Flagstaff Observatory may be indirectly, but surely, traced to Springfield, Vermont.

Meanwhile, his fellow engineers had honored Mr. Hartness by electing him vice president of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers. During a European trip of that society in 1914, he acted as head of the party in the absence of the president. So acceptable was his personality to both European and American confrères that he was elected president in 1914. Later, in 1924, he was elected president of the Engineering Council—the associated body set up by the combined engineering societies of the country for public service in Washington. He has thus received the highest elective honor that his fellow engineers can bestow upon him.

During the war Mr. Hartness served as Federal Food Administrator under Mr. Hoover and as chairman of the Committee of Public Safety. He also served six years, from 1914 to 1920, as chairman of the State Board of Education. In the latter part of the war he was a member of the Inter-Allied Aircraft Commission, and as such was in Paris on the fateful April day on which Big Bertha first bombarded the astounded city.

From 1918 to 1920 he was vice chairman of the Congressional Screw Thread Commission, whose work standardized bolt and nut threads for the country.

In 1921 Mr. Hartness entered the gubernatorial contest in Vermont. Mr. Hartness' interest was particularly engaged with the problem of making a place for young Vermonters in local industry, instead of making it necessary for them to leave and go elsewhere. He won by a large majority in both primary and election contests. His term of office was an active one, and the increased publicity work of the state and the reorganization of the highway department may be listed among the achievements of the administration.

Mr. Hartness is a member of numerous American and foreign scientific societies. He has been honored with the degree of M.E. by the University of Vermont in 1910 and LL.D. in 1921, and by the degree of A.M. by Yale University in 1914. In 1921, he was awarded the John Scott Medal by the Board of Directors of the City Trusts of Philadelphia, and the Edward Longstreth Medal by the Franklin Institute.

GEORGE B. M. HARVEY



By Harry C. Shaw

GEORGE B. M. HARVEY, native product of Peacham, Vermont, belongs well toward the top of the list of distinguished Vermonters, although the greater part of a busy life in the making of newspapers was passed amid other scenes than those he loved in the town of his birth. Vermonters probably will cherish the memory of George Harvey largely because of his distinction as ambassador to the Court of St. James's. But it is the part he played in politics—both Democrat and Republican—which made this courteous, brilliant and square-shooting newspaper man of genuine interest to his fellow craftsmen in the field of journalism.

George Harvey started in life with an objective and he attained it. He decided to be the editor of a great newspaper. He reached this goal in becoming the editor of the NEW YORK WORLD, under the ownership of the elder Pulitzer, and later, after his service as ambassador to England, as the editorial chief of the WASHINGTON POST. Thousands, of course, will probably think of George Harvey only as the head of the great publishing house of Harper & Brothers and later as publisher and editor of HARVEY'S WEEKLY, which did not achieve the financial success he hoped for.

This brief epitome of one of the busiest newspaper careers can give only a smattering of what George Harvey did in the role of a publicist and as advisor extraordinary to those engaged in politics.

One of the interesting chapters in the life of the man who was to become an American ambassador to England is the romance of his boyhood which ended, as all such narratives should end, by his wedding a Peacham girl who was his schoolmate sweetheart and who shared with her distinguished husband his triumphs.

As Harvey would probably say, reams might be written about the stories behind this distinguished Vermonter and already a biographer has told many interesting yarns about the man who was given the sobriquet of "maker of presidents." The last years of his active newspaper life were devoted to political writing and it is probably not extravagant to say that during those years no man had a better "grapevine" connection with what was going on behind the scenes in both major political camps than did George Harvey. He specialized in politics and when he felt like putting his impressions into print he was a past master in the use of English. He was not a wastrel in the use of words nor was he ambiguous in telling his readers what he had for them.

The dates of significance in the life of George Harvey begin with February 16, 1864, when he was born in Peacham, the son of Duncan and Margaret Varnum Harvey. The journalist-to-be received his early scholastic training in the Peacham academy. He acquired the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Erskine

College in 1904, the same honor from the University of Nevada in 1907 and a like degree from the University of Vermont in 1911. But to George Harvey the most significant year in his life was that of 1887 when he married his boyhood sweetheart, Miss Alma A. Parker of Peacham. There are literally scores of other dates which connect the life of George Harvey with historical and political events, with "big stories" in the making of newspapers but these must, because of space limitations, be left to those who may wish to tell more of the truly significant, highly valuable and intensely fascinating things that made the former Peacham man not only a power but a genuine asset to those who guided the destinies of two political parties for many years in America.

An epitomized story of George Harvey's professional and political life tells that after an apprenticeship on the old ST. JOHNSBURY CALEDONIAN, he became a reporter on the SPRINGFIELD (Mass.) REPUBLICAN and then went to the staff of the CHICAGO DAILY NEWS; became managing editor of the NEW YORK WORLD; insurance commissioner for New Jersey; colonel and aide-de-camp to Governors Green and Abbott of New Jersey; honorary colonel under Governors Hayward and Ansel of South Carolina; constructor and president of various electric railroads; editor of HARPER'S WEEKLY for many years; purchased the NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW in 1899; president of Harper & Brothers in 1900; appointed by President Wilson as ambassador to England in 1921.

It was during the long period covered by the years mentioned that "Colonel" Harvey (as he was perhaps better known in his latter years) played his role of political advisor and this he continued to the very moment of his death which came suddenly from an asthmatic attack in a summer domicile he had established in Dublin, New Hampshire, in September, 1928. A group of less than a half dozen intimate friends, including the writer, held almost daily conferences with this master in political acumen at the outset of the campaign which made Herbert Hoover President and it was Colonel Harvey's advice and many of his

political formulae around which was constructed the campaign machinery that year.

Despite the demands made upon him by his professional newspaper work, George Harvey found time to write several books, among his works being *WOMEN*, published in 1908, and *THE POWER OF TOLERANCE*, issued in 1911.

Excluding even his appointment to the ambassadorial post, it is probably true that the "break" between Woodrow Wilson and Colonel Harvey, after the latter had "picked" the Princeton University president to be the Democratic presidential candidate and had later received the diplomatic portfolio from his friend, was really the high light in Harvey's public life. When Harvey deserted Wilson and the Democratic party, with which he had been associated from the day he reached voting age, the people of both sides of the Atlantic speculated on what was really the reason for the breach. Colonel Harvey did not tell even his most intimate friends. He found himself interested soon after in the Republican party.

Then came the label to him of "maker of presidents" for it was the former master mind of the Democratic legion who selected Warren Harding one night in Chicago to carry the banner in the presidential campaign and to be elected. There have been told innumerable stories about Harding being nominated in a "smoke-filled room" but these, the intimate associates of Colonel Harvey know, are incorrect. It was to Harvey that the deadlocked Republican leaders turned when the Republican National convention could not make a choice. It was Harvey who put some personal questions to Harding and upon receiving a satisfactory answer told the managers of the convention that Harding should be and could be nominated for the presidency.

While Colonel Harvey thoroughly enjoyed the social life associated with his diplomatic post and received no end of good natured chafing at the hands of his newspaper friends, he was one of the best examples of a man's man during the generation in which he lived. It was to this distinguished journalist that

literally hundreds of newspaper men resorted for accurate information that could not be otherwise obtained.

When it became evident that someone skilled in politics, one who could map out a publicity campaign that would be effective, was needed, the managers of the Hoover organization enlisted the good offices of Colonel Harvey who went from his New Jersey home to a wonderfully located mansion in the hills of south-western New Hampshire to establish himself and act as advisor. It was to this summer retreat that men high in the councils of the Republican party came to listen to the political sagacity of the man credited with being the best informed person to be found to act as an over-lord of publicity during the campaign.

His health was far from robust when he went to New Hampshire in August and his death, which came without a moment's warning one afternoon the following month, took from the Republican party one of its most potent and influential advisors.

There is bound to appear what some may term fulsomness in any epitome that newspaper folk may make of George Harvey but really this is not the proper characterization of such a narrative. Men who have followed newspaper work with the former ambassador will tell of the man in terms that Colonel Harvey would have used, in terms that he would have wanted used, terms of sincerity. He wrote sometimes with a vitriolic pen but always with accuracy and always with sincerity of purpose.

The place that Colonel Harvey held in the hearts of men was probably more vividly exemplified in tributes of flowers on his bier than is the case with thousands of others. The tiny bouquets of autumn flowers from the gardens of the homes in Peacham mingled with the great masses of orchids, offered as the tributes to kings, princes and ambassadors of foreign countries, made a picture that probably will long remain in the minds of the people of the little village to which the friends of the famous journalist accompanied the body of the man who had done his share to make Peacham known.

Colonel Harvey's wife and daughter Dorothy, survive him.

ABBY MARIA HEMENWAY



By Mary Spargo

THE foundation of any good library of Vermont history is THE VERMONT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, a five-volume work containing the history of most of the towns in the state, edited and compiled by Miss Abby Maria Hemenway, a native of Ludlow. Few states in the Union have been so fortunate as to have had three early historians of such merit as Samuel Williams, Zadock Thompson and Miss Hemenway. Despite its defects, HEMENWAY'S GAZETTEER is still a standard references book. The publication was originally issued as a quarterly magazine, THE VERMONT QUARTERLY GAZETTEER, but the financing of the project was so difficult that the name was changed, the quarterly being dropped.

Abby Maria Hemenway, who accomplished a task which cannot be described as less than monumental, was born in Ludlow, October 7, 1835, the daughter of Daniel Hemenway and Abigail Barton Hemenway. The mother was a descendant of a prominent pioneer family of Andover, Vermont. Miss Hemenway had what was for her day a sound education at Black River Academy in her native town. Soon after she left school she was engaged as a teacher in Michigan, where she remained for three years.

After she returned to her home in Ludlow, she conceived the idea of publishing a volume of Vermont poetry, being herself of a literary turn of mind, and acquainted with many literary people throughout the state. She published THE POETS AND POETRY OF VERMONT in 1859, when she was thirty-one years of age. The volume holds an honored place in Vermont literature.

Encouraged by the success of this book, and inspired by a letter of Pliny White's in a St. Johnsbury newspaper urging that towns preserve their local history, she decided to start a quarterly magazine devoted to the history and literature of Vermont. She

first broached her plan to friends in Middlebury, having in mind the fact that Addison County boasted the only historical association in the state at that time. Here she received considerable encouragement at first, but opposition arose among the faculty of Middlebury College on the ground that Miss Hemenway was a woman, and therefore could not possibly succeed in this project which at one time and another had been attempted unsuccessfully by over forty men. With characteristic persistence, Miss Hemenway refused to be discouraged and started her compilation of sketches of other towns of the county. Middlebury followed later as a matter of course.

Just as it is impossible to over-exaggerate the value of Miss Hemenway's work to Vermont history, so it is impossible to over-exaggerate the difficulties under which she labored. First of all came the matter of finances. The securing of funds to carry on her task, a labor of love, was a heartbreaking proposition. She pinched, scraped, borrowed, and resorted to every possible expedient to get enough money to pay for the publishing of each volume. She earned small sums by carrying on a business in books and pamphlets, advertisements of which may be seen in some volumes of the GAZETTEER, but there was was never a time when she was not driven by the worry of how she was going to pay the publisher. To secure sketches of the different towns she had to visit almost every one, traveling by stage coach long hours over muddy and snow-filled roads. Often for months at a stretch she would work fourteen hours a day editing material for the magazine and carrying on extensive correspondence about historical matters.

The first six numbers of the GAZETTEER were published while Miss Hemenway lived in Ludlow and during the same period she found time to compile SONGS OF WAR and to write ROSA MYSTICA, a religious poem subtitled MARY OF NAZARETH, OR THE LILY OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID. This book, written under the name, Marie Josephine, was published in New York in 1865, one year after Miss Hemenway had been converted to the Roman

Catholic faith and baptized under the name, Marie Josephine, at St. Joseph's church in Burlington by Bishop De Goesbriand. Her baptismal certificate is dated April 28, 1864. The book was the first of a series of three, the others of which were ROSA IMMACULATA, OR THE TOWER OF IVORY, IN THE HOUSE OF ANNA AND JOACHIM and THE HOUSE OF GOLD AND THE SAINT OF NAZARETH, a poetical life of St. Joseph. These last two were written in Burlington where Miss Hemenway moved in 1865. She lived there at the home of Mrs. Lydia Clarke Meech in whose memory she published the Clarke Papers, until 1885. It was in Burlington that she wrote FANNY ALLEN, THE FIRST AMERICAN NUN: A DRAMA IN FIVE ACTS.

After the death of Mrs. Meech, Miss Hemenway moved to Chicago, where she planned to finish the historical series upon which she had been working all her lifetime. Her self-imposed task was almost completed when, four or five years before her death, a fire broke out in her home and destroyed all that she had done on Volumes V and VI, the former being almost ready for the printer. Undaunted by what would have been to many natures a crushing blow, this woman, then fifty-six years of age, started immediately to repair the damage. She gathered again the material for Volume V, issuing a little magazine, NOTES ON THE PATHWAY OF THE GAZETTEER, during the years following the fire from 1886 to 1889 in order to raise funds for the continuation of her work.

This magazine, copies of which are now rare, was really a serial autobiography telling of her struggles with the GAZETTEER.

By 1889 she had the material all collected once more for Volume V, and commenced the task of preparing that for the printer and gathering the sketches for Volume VI. This last volume was never to be completed, for on February 4, 1890 at the age of sixty-one, she was seized with an attack of apoplexy, and died very suddenly. She was laid to rest in the peaceful cemetery of her native town of Ludlow.

The only part of Volume VI ever printed is THE LOCAL HISTORY OF ANDOVER, VERMONT by Hiland Gutterson and others, originally issued in pamphlet form and recently reprinted. The other material she had collected for that volume she gave as security for a debt and just when, many years after her death, arrangements had been made to have that printed, a fire broke out in the home of the man who held it, and the sketches were all destroyed.

HENRY OSCAR HOUGHTON



By Charles Miner Thompson

THE life of Henry Oscar Houghton, the publisher, was not dramatic, but it is impressive as an example of what sheer force of character can accomplish. The youngest but one of twelve children, he was born on April 30, 1823, in Sutton, Vermont. His father was Captain William Houghton, a native of Bolton, once a part of Lancaster, Massachusetts, which had been the home of the Houghtons ever since their first American ancestor, John Houghton of Lancaster, England, came to the Colonies in 1635. William Houghton was poor and of a roving disposition that kept him shifting from one place of residence to another. His wife, as is so often true of the mothers of notable men, was a woman of unusual strength of character. When the young Houghton was ten years old, the family moved from Sutton to Bradford. There for three years the boy attended Bradford Academy. When he was thirteen years old, he was apprenticed as a printer in the office of the BURLINGTON (Vt.) FREE PRESS. He seems, however, to have had some further schooling at Nunda, and at Wyoming near Portage, places in New York to which the wanderings of his family led him. In spite of interrupted

and inadequate training he managed to fit himself for college, and in 1842, when nineteen years old, entered the University of Vermont. With some help from his brother-in-law, David Scott, he was able to maintain himself in college, largely by setting type in the office of the FREE PRESS, and to graduate with his class in 1846. He was a thorough rather than a brilliant student: he read and pondered serious books like Milton's prose writings and Bacon's ESSAYS, and in spite of natural disadvantages, he made himself a good debater. What these facts mean is that he had shown many admirable qualities; thrift, industry, strength of will, thoroughness, self-reliance, ambition of solid and useful attainment. The succeeding steps in his career were to reveal that he had in addition the special gifts that make the successful business man,—the ability to judge and govern men and accurately to analyze business conditions.

Immediately after graduation, he left Vermont to seek his fortunes in Boston. He did some reporting for the BOSTON TRAVELLER, and also worked as a printer and proof-reader at Dickinson's Type Foundry. But with his usual self-reliance and initiative, he soon started a modest business of his own. He took a desk in the offices of G. C. Rand and Company, where to such printers as needed extra help, he offered his services in preparing manuscripts for press and in reading proof. His energy and capacity must have impressed the men with whom business brought him into contact, for in 1848, only two years after he had left college and when he was only twenty-five years old and wholly without capital, Freeman of Freeman and Bolles—"among the best printers in the State"—offered to sell him his half of the business on easy terms for \$3000. Houghton raised \$1500 and accepted the offer. The opportunity was a good one, for the firm had a printing contract with the well-known house of Little, Brown and Company, who did an extensive business in the publication of law books. James Brown became a warm friend and backer. The first step of the reconstituted firm was

to move the business from Boston to Remington Street in Cambridge, where it obtained quarters at one half the former rent. Later it occupied the poorhouse on the Charles River, which it remodelled as a printing establishment. When 1852 arrived, the firm was known as H. O. Houghton and Company, and the establishment from its situation was later named The Riverside Press. Houghton was in complete control, for Bolles had retired, and the "Company" was a friend who had advanced some capital, but who took no share in the management. Houghton was still under thirty years of age and only six years out of college. The achievement is notable.

Another valuable quality in Houghton's equipment for the business that he had entered now became manifest; he had the gift of good taste. He had in him enough of the artist combined with practical sense to enable him to form a sound theory of typography. In selecting his types his ideal was beauty through simplicity. "His aim," said Horace Scudder, later to be Houghton's literary advisor, "was not to startle, not to distract, but to make his type so clear, simple, and orderly that it should do its plain work of expressing language with the least ostentation." He studied the best models—Aldus, Bodoni, Baskerville, Pickering—and it is proof of his personal force and authority that, instead of being the mere executor of other persons' wishes, he was able to impose his standards on the publishers who employed him. He became known as a printer of well-made books of notable typographical beauty—a reputation that any one who will look at the edition of the British Poets that he printed for Little, Brown and Company, or at the "Household" edition of Dickens that he printed for Sheldon and Company of New York, will see was fully deserved. The business deservedly grew, and the plant increased in size.

In 1864, Houghton took the next step: he became a publisher as well as a printer. He formed a partnership with Melancthon M. Hurd. Before beginning to publish, however, he got, with characteristic shrewdness and foresight, the contract for printing

Webster's DICTIONARY from G. and C. Merriam of Springfield, Massachusetts, for he realized that the publishers whose printing he had done would naturally not care to give work to one who had become a competitor. The new firm specialized in standard literature and in law books, and continued under the style of Hurd and Houghton, until 1878, when Hurd withdrew, and Houghton combined with James R. Osgood and Company, the successors of two famous publishing houses; Ticknor and Fields, and Fields, Osgood and Company—a step that made Houghton the publisher of all the great New England writers,—Lowell, Holmes, Longfellow, Whittier, Emerson,—and of THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY, at the moment edited by W. D. Howells and later by T. B. Aldrich, then the best literary magazine issued in America. Houghton seemed always to have gifts in reserve with which to meet new requirements. Just as when he became a printer, he showed that he understood printing as an art; so when he became a publisher, he showed that he had a sound theory about the choice of books. "He was not," says Scudder, "in the technical sense a literary critic, and he was perhaps disposed to underestimate the art of literature, but he had *a strong sense of what was enduring*, and very direct way of appraising books. Especially *whatever appealed to the broad, common interest of men and was helpful in its character* commended itself to his judgment." For the permanent success of a publishing house, there is no safer criterion in the choice of books than that.

In 1880, Osgood retired, and Mifflin, a man long in Houghton's employ and since 1872 a partner, a man, moreover, whose pride lay in the making of beautiful books, assumed a leading place in the firm, which from that time on was known as Houghton, Mifflin and Company. Houghton was now at the apogee of his career; he had created a publishing house that had no superior in the literary quality or in the workmanship of its books. What will strike anyone who reads the story of the rise of his great business is that it grew from small beginnings

without a break and without a pause; its growth seems as inevitable and natural a process as that by which an acorn becomes an oak. And the secret---it is a secret worth knowing---lies in that illusive thing that we name character. It was a strong business because its backbone was a strong man.

Great as was the labor and singleness of purpose that Houghton put into his business career, he still had interest and energy to spare for other things. He was active in the Methodist church to which he had been attached since boyhood. He was superintendent of the Sunday School of the Harvard Street Methodist Episcopal Church during the years 1850-53, an office that he assumed again in 1864, and that he thereafter held until his death. In 1862, he became one of the trustees of the church. He was also active in the schools and in the government of Cambridge; he served the city as a member of the school committee, as a member of the common council and of the board of aldermen, and for one term as mayor. Prompted by the deep interest of his wife---she was Nana W. Manning, a Cambridge school teacher whom he married in 1854---he became an efficient member of the Indian Rights Association. He was a trustee of Boston University, and chairman of the standing committee of its School of Law. He never lost his deep interest in Vermont. He was one of the founders of the Vermont Association and for several years its president. Finally, no one worked harder or more effectively than he in the cause of international copyright when it had to be pleaded before the Congress. He died on August 25, 1895, in the seventy-third year of his age.

HENRY NORMAN HUDSON



By Charles B. Wright

THAT Henry Norman Hudson is easily first among Shakespeare critics in America and the acknowledged peer of such critics everywhere, may well be for Vermonters a cause of pride. He was born in Cornwall, Addison County, Jan. 28, 1814, and was graduated from Middlebury College in 1840. Ordained to the Episcopal ministry in 1849, he was editor of the *CHURCHMAN* and the *CHURCH MONTHLY* from 1852 to 1857, a rector in Litchfield, Connecticut, from 1858, to 1860, and for three years the chaplain of a New York regiment in the Civil War. Through all these years of varied activity, however, a love of Shakespeare had been his master passion. While teaching in the West during the four years that followed his graduation, he had lectured with great success in the principal southern cities. His first lecture in Boston was delivered in 1844, and his first edition of the plays appeared in 1851. After 1865, and until his death in 1886, he lived in Cambridge, Massachusetts, devoting himself chiefly to the Shakespearean studies that, even as an undergraduate, had so absorbed him.

The narrative of Henry Hudson's early life, and of the training that brought him to graduation in his twenty-seventh year, while by no means unusual is of great interest. During boyhood on a farm, his only educational opportunities were those afforded by a district school. At eighteen years of age he became apprenticed to a coach-maker, with whom he remained three years and in whose family he lived. It was this master who recognized the intelligence and ambition of the youth, and suggested that he prepare for college. He secured this preparation himself, with no assistance other than occasional advice from the local minister, and in 1836 he entered Middlebury. The story of the shoes carried in his hand, for economy's sake, as he

walked back and forth between the college and his home, has held its own among Middlebury traditions.

His college years were quiet, studious ones. He was older than most of his classmates, and of a diffident nature, but those who came to know him found that he had a strength of conviction and a skill in the presentation of his thoughts that marked him, in their judgment, as a man of unusual promise.

That promise was abundantly fulfilled. As a lecturer, the charm of his personality and the unconventional freshness of his interpretative work combined from the very first to win him friends. Those were the palmy days of the lyceum, and Hudson soon became as popular as Emerson himself in the lecture courses of the great cities. In printed form, these lectures met with such favor in 1848 that a second edition was called for within a year, and from these editions the step to the 1851 edition of the plays was logical and easy.

The crowning work of Hudson's literary life is doubtless *SHAKESPEARE'S LIFE, ART, AND CHARACTERS*, published in 1872 . . . the greatest work, it has been said, in the field of the aesthetic criticism of Shakespeare yet produced in this country, and the equal of the best by English and German scholars. It is on the aesthetic side, indeed, rather than on the textual, that we find what gives to Hudson's work its perennial importance. It was his frank contention that in diffusing and promoting Shakespeare study—his own supreme ambition—the aesthetic criticism of Coleridge, Schlegel, Lamb, and Hazlitt had probably done more than all the verbal criticism of the world put together. It is important, therefore, to learn the judgment of scholars as to the degree of his success. That judgment is exceptionally favorable. When the *HARVARD SHAKESPEARE* was issued, it elicited unstinted praise from eminent Shakespeareans on both sides of the water. Mr. Frederick J. Furnivall gave as the three best guides for students, Gervinus of Heidelberg, Dowden of Dublin, and Hudson of Boston; and Doctor Furness, in ordering sets of it to be sent to the English Shakespeare Memorial Li-

brary and the library of the German Shakespeare Society, wrote: "I scarcely know how I can better show my high appreciation of this noble edition than by placing it where English and German scholars can have free access to it and learn from it the wealth of love and learning which in this country is dedicated to Shakespeare." Edwin Booth and Sir Henry Irving testified that the studies of Hudson had proved for them more helpful than those of any other commentator—a convincing evidence of their practical quality.

Next to Shakespeare, the authors that Hudson most delighted to expound were Wordsworth, Burke, and Webster. His admiration for Webster was so unbounded, and the quality of his utterances regarding Webster had been so notable, that his classmate, Edward J. Phelps, then president of the Webster Historical Society, turned to him in 1882 as the man best fitted for biographer. That the task would have been worthily performed, no one can doubt who has read the address delivered by Mr. Hudson on the centennial of Webster's birth. The materials for the biography had been gathered and were waiting only to be fused into form, when death came unexpectedly, following a surgical operation, soon after his last public appearance in a lecture on CYMBELINE at Wellesley College. Best, perhaps, of the many tributes evoked was that written from the legation of the United States at London by his eminent and lifelong friend, the Ambassador to the Court of St. James: "Student, scholar, gentleman, Christian, happy in his family, his friendships, his distinguished reputation, his well-earned success: not many reach the limits of three-score and ten with so much to be thankful for, so little to deplore." Happy, too, the college that can count within a single class the praiser and the praised. Nor has that college been unmindful of her distinguished son. In 1881 she conferred upon him the doctorate, and on a bronze tablet in the Old Chapel are inscribed the words: *Within these walls Henry Norman Hudson, lover of noble English and interpreter of Shakespeare, began the studies that have won the praise of scholars.*

WILLIAM MORRIS HUNT



By Charles E. Crane

AT the corner of Main and High streets, Brattleboro, there was born a man who is said to be the only Vermonter whose name is enrolled in the Hall of Fame in New York. There are many notable natives of this state who were equally famous in one field or another, but in art, and particularly in the art of painting, there is no Vermonter and scarcely any American who exerted more influence on the art life of this country than William Morris Hunt. He was born in Brattleboro on March 31, 1824; and following his tragic death from drowning near Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on September 8, 1879, he was buried in the Prospect Hill cemetery, on the brow of the hill overlooking Brattleboro and the Connecticut River valley. His grave is beside that of his father, Hon. Jonathan Hunt, who during the last years of his life was a member of Congress, and who died in Washington in 1832 when his promising son William was eight years of age. Besides William, Mr. Hunt left four other children who were to make some mark in the world.

Inheriting an artistic temperament from his mother, who was Jane Leavitt, daughter of Judge Leavitt of Suffield, Connecticut, he was encouraged by her to follow his natural bent, and shortly after Mrs. Hunt was left a widow with five children, she removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where the ten-year-old William received his first lessons in art from an Italian, Signor Gambella. Not content with this, his ambitious mother took him to Europe, in the days when such an adventure was far more audacious than now, and exposed her son to the influences of European culture. It was planned that Hunt should become a pupil of Pradier, a certain well-known artist in Paris, but it was by chance that the young man saw in

a street window a painting of THE FALCONER, by Thomas Couture, which made such an impression upon the young American artist that he entered Couture's atelier and soon became the cleverest painter of his class.

There may be many who are ignorant of Hunt's genius, but there can be scarcely anyone who does not know the work of Jean François Millet, the French peasant painter, whose pictures of THE ANGELUS, THE SOWER, THE REAPER, THE SHEPHERDESS, and many others are today popular pictures in American homes. It may be said that the Brattleboro artist, Mr. Hunt, was the first discoverer of Millet's genius. In Hunt's early days in France he found the struggling Millet, with a family of half a dozen children, painting in a barn which was so damp that the canvases mildewed. At first sight there sprang up, not from pity alone but from a true appreciation of Millet's genius, such a warm freindship that Millet himself later testified that the greatest friend that he ever had was the American, Mr. Hunt. On the occasion of the first visit Hunt found Millet painting a picture of THE SOWER. Hunt urged a dealer to acquire this picture as it represented real art. The dealer demurred and Hunt himself purchased the picture for sixty dollars, a sum which the struggling French artist had to turn directly over to a creditor to pay for his colors. Hunt not only bought several of Millet's earliest works, but, what was more, he stoutly defended Millet's genius against the ridicule of short-sighted art writers of that day who scorned Millet's pictures of "clodhopper countrymen," although some of the pictures thus scorned were later to be sold for thousands of dollars and to become popular the world over.

Hunt's friendship with Millet was such that he and the Frenchman both donned the blue blouse of the French peasant, wore wooden shoes, and for five years lived in intimacy at Barbizon, the little village thirty miles from Paris, which was later to attract many other admirers of Millet's genius and to become the seat of a new school of painting, known as

the Barbizon school. Many of Hunt's own paintings show some of the Millet influence, but he was later to become more famous in his own right after returning to his own country as the American portrait painter. For many years, nearly a century ago, Hunt occupied something of the same position in the art world as did the famous John Sargent, of the past generation. With headquarters in Boston he became in great demand socially and artistically, for he not only painted scores of notable portraits but was prevailed upon to conduct for several years a school of painting in Boston, which was one of the first painting schools in the country, and which had a lasting influence on American art.

In the court house at Salem, Massachusetts, there may be seen today the imposing portrait of Chief Justice Shaw which is probably one of the finest of Hunt's achievements as a portrait painter. The courthouse at Salem is the mecca of many an artistic pilgrimage for the sole purpose of seeing this remarkable picture. It is often likened to the portraits of Velasquez. But in addition to portrait work, Mr. Hunt showed skill both as a landscape painter, a sculptor, and mural artist. In the latter part of his career he was honored with a commission to do mural work in the beautiful State Capitol at Albany, and rose to this occasion as John Sargent did in the decoration of the Boston Library.

In the great Boston fire of 1872 Hunt's studio was destroyed and some of the choicest of his pictures and some of his originals of Millet went up in flames, so that there is left to posterity a less representative collection of his work than there ought to be. But there are between two hundred and three hundred Hunt paintings in existence, and there have been several occasions when the majority of these have been brought together for exhibition in his honor. The one important example of his work left to Brattleboro is THE PRODIGAL SON, presented to the Brattleboro Library by his sister, Miss Jane Hunt. This picture was painted in Paris in a studio which

Hunt occupied jointly with Thomas Couture, and is one of the most striking examples of the artist's early methods.

GEORGE JONES



By Edward F. Crane

IN days when newspapers are full of stories about crime waves, racketeers, corrupt officials, and the power of money to keep criminals out of jail, Vermonters may well be proud of the fact that a native of the Green Mountain State, once refused \$5,000,000 to suppress publication of certain documents damaging to the infamous Tweed ring in New York City.

The man was George Jones, financial backer of Henry J. Raymond in the founding of the NEW YORK TIMES, and for forty years associated with that great newspaper. It seems more than a coincidence that three men who played an important part in the early days of New York journalism, Henry J. Raymond, George Jones, and Horace Greeley, founder of the TRIBUNE, should have been so closely associated with Vermont. While Raymond was born across the lake in Lima, New York, he was graduated from the University of Vermont.

George Jones was born in Poultney, Vermont, August 16, 1811. His father came from Wales to settle in Poultney about 1798.

In his boyhood, George worked as a clerk in a store owned by Amos Bliss, who was also proprietor of a newspaper called THE NORTHERN SPECTATOR. Horace Greeley was a typesetter on this newspaper and he and George became close friends.

In 1824, when George was only thirteen, both his father and mother died. The boy went to Burlington, then to Albany, New York, and New York City.

Meanwhile Greeley had also gone to New York and he obtained for the young man a job in a dry goods store in 1833.

Greeley's first venture in New York journalism, had failed, but a little later, Greeley founded the TRIBUNE. George Jones at first declined an interest in the TRIBUNE, but later took the position of business manager. It was while in the TRIBUNE office that Jones first met Henry J. Raymond and there sprang up a very close friendship between these two.

Later Jones established a news agency in Albany and with the profits started a banking business. Mr. Raymond, went to Albany as a member of the State Assembly, and then it was that he and the banker began to talk seriously about founding a new paper in New York.

The matter was settled during the winter of 1850-51, as Raymond and Jones were walking together on the ice of the Hudson River, near Albany. It was agreed that Mr. Raymond should become the editor and Mr. Jones the publisher and financial manager. The business firm was called Raymond, Jones & Co.

The capital of the TIMES was \$100,000, but all of this was not required at the start. The subscribers to the stock, and the proportions held by each, were: Henry J. Raymond, twenty shares; George Jones, twenty-five shares; E. B. Wesley (who had been a partner of Jones in the banking business), twenty-five shares; J. B. Plumb, Daniel B. St. John and Francis B. Ruggles, all of Albany, five shares each; and E. B. Morgan and Christopher Morgan, of Aurora and Auburn, New York, respectively, two shares each.

Due to Mr. Jones, and to the men who were associated with him, the twenty shares of stock assigned to Mr. Raymond were presented to him.

The NEW YORK DAILY TIMES, published first as a morning and evening paper, appeared for the first time on September 18, 1851, and sold for one cent a copy. At the end of a year

of fierce competition with other New York papers, it had built up a circulation of 26,000.

It was not paying, however, and Jones advanced the price to two cents. The circulation soon fell to 18,000, but Jones maintained the price, and the paper soon began to pay.

After a brilliant career both in journalism and in Congress, Mr. Raymond died in 1869. Throughout these years, it was the energy and well-directed skill, the capacity and integrity of Mr. Jones that kept the paper financially successful. After a brief interval under the management of John Bigelow, formerly of the EVENING POST, and later United States Minister to France, Mr. Jones took over the general supervision of editorial management as well as the financial affairs of the paper. This arrangement held to the time of Mr. Jones' death, which occurred August 12, 1891, just before his eightieth birthday, at Poland Springs, Maine.

Under the direction of Mr. Jones, a new building was erected for the TIMES during 1886 to 1890, the new structure going up around the shell of the old one without interrupting for a day the orderly publication of the paper.

Fully dominated by the idea that a journal should never consider the mere money question as the arbiter of its policy, Mr. Jones saw more than once the circulation of the TIMES temporarily diminished because he had committed himself to a policy at variance with popular opinion.

In 1870 he started his war against the Tweed ring and thwarted one of the most gigantic schemes in history to defraud a city. When the figures which exposed the criminality of the Tweed ring were in the possession of the TIMES, the emissaries of the ring made a proposition to Mr. Jones to sell them the paper, intimating that he had better accept that offer or do worse. Mr. Jones refused it.

A short time later, he was summoned to the office of an attorney in the Times building on the plea of important business. There he found Richard B. Connolly, Tweed's partner.

Mr. Jones said he did not care to see Mr. Connolly and started to leave.

"For God's sake, let me say one word to you," exclaimed Connolly.

At this appeal Mr. Jones stopped. Connolly then made an offer of \$5,000,000 if Mr. Jones would withhold the publication of the documents he had in his possession.

"I don't think the devil will ever make a higher bid for me than that," remarked Mr. Jones.

Connolly began to plead and drew a graphic picture of what one could do with \$5,000,000.

"Why, with that sum you can go to Europe and live like a prince," he told Mr. Jones.

"Yes," said Mr. Jones, "but I should know that I was a rascal. I cannot consider your offer or any offer not to publish the facts in my possession."

A few days later the proofs of the frauds came out in the TIMES, and were flashed to the four quarters of the globe. The people arose and cast out the Tweed ring. The victory of the TIMES was complete.

It was through the wise forethought of Mr. Jones that General Grant was assured an income during the last years of his troubled life. The two had become close friends and Mr. Jones personally conducted the raising of a fund of \$250,000 which made the General's last days brighter.

Mr. Jones was married in 1836 to Sarah M. Gilbert of Troy, New York. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1886. Mrs. Jones survived her husband. Their one son, Gilbert E. Jones, succeeded his father as business manager of the TIMES. Mr. Jones was one of the founders of the Union League of New York. He was a vestryman of All Saint's Protestant Episcopal Church. Upon the death of Mr. Jones, the NEW YORK ASSOCIATED PRESS adopted the following resolution:

The members of the NEW YORK ASSOCIATED PRESS desire to record their testimony to the high character of their late associate, George Jones,

of the NEW YORK TIMES. His unswerving integrity, his manly independence, his intolerance of wrong-doing that lifted him above the trammels of party have distinguished him in the ranks of journalism and gave him an honorable name to be held in loving memory for all the coming years.

DARWIN P. KINGSLEY



By Lawrence F. Abbott

BORN at Alburgh, Vermont, on May 5, 1857, of farming parents, Darwin P. Kingsley was prepared for college in a typical country district school and worked his way, with rigid economy, through the University of Vermont,—an economy which, however, did not prevent his taking an influential part in undergraduate life. He was graduated, A.B. and Phi Beta Kappa in 1881, and later the University conferred upon him the honorary degrees of A.M., LL.D. and L.H.D.

Following Horace Greeley's proverbial advice, he went West immediately on his graduation, and was a journalist in Colorado until 1887, when he became state auditor and superintendent of insurance. His work in these positions of political and financial importance was of such a nature that the New York Life Insurance Company invited him to join its organization, in pursuit of the policy which has governed it for nearly three-quarters of a century, of summoning to its staff men of expert knowledge and pronounced integrity.

From the rank of inspector of agencies for the New England States, Mr. Kingsley rose, through various official positions, to the presidency of the company. When he was elected to that office on June 17, 1907, the business of American life insurance was in a state of confusion and disorganization, re-

sulting from the Armstrong investigation of 1906. To accept the headship of a life insurance company at such a time was a responsibility which inevitably involved many unprecedented anxieties and problems. Mr. Kingsley, however, accepted the task, and with vigor and courage set to work not only to rehabilitate his own company in public confidence but to demonstrate that life insurance is a public service institution of far-reaching importance in the social and economic fabric of American life.

At the beginning of his administration his company was composed of the owners of about a million policies representing insurance of two billion dollars, and the assets of the company were slightly less than five hundred millions of dollars. At the close of the year 1930, the twenty-fourth year of his presidency, there were in force over two and a half million policies representing insurance considerably in excess of seven billion dollars, and the company had accumulated assets, held in trust for the benefit of the policy-holders, amounting to over one billion and seven hundred millions of dollars.

Such gigantic figures do not, like Topsy, merely grow. Somebody is responsible for them. The man on whose shoulders rests the ultimate burden of such a trusteeship, and who selects and calls to his aid the men who share this trusteeship with him, is at least entitled to be called a great business administrator. But there is something more.

A reasonable brief might be drawn to show that the influential leaders in the practical affairs of American life have been men of imagination. Indeed they have often been laughed at as "philosophers" and "visionaries" by the mere money-grubbers. The history of Vermont is singularly studded with the names of many such practical idealists in the fields of politics, aesthetics and industry. One has only to consult the index of this volume to see that this is so. Consider the influence of such men as Senators Jacob Collamer, Stephen A. Douglas, George F. Edmunds, Justin S. Morrill, Ambassador

Phelps and Admiral Dewey in the political history of the country; the brothers William Morris Hunt and Richard Morris Hunt in aesthetics; Henry O. Houghton and John Cotton Dana in the making and classification of books; Thaddeus Fairbanks, Theodore N. Vail, and Daniel Willard in the upbuilding of American history.

Darwin Kingsley belongs in this group. He is recognized by his contemporaries and peers not only as a financier of wisdom and sound judgment, but in his own particular field as a leader who has preached and practiced standards of integrity and public service. He has done this, said the chief executive of another great financial corporation in the city of New York, in a recent address, "with emphasis and indeed with poetry."

One or two extracts from his collected addresses may lead the reader to surmise that he might have been a man of letters if he had not elected to follow a career of business. The first is from a tribute to Matthew Buckham, the creative president of the University of Vermont:

Matthew Henry Buckham's right to rank with Chittenden and Morrill will not be instantly recognized or conceded by all, not even by all Vermonters. His life and work were not the kind that usually or indeed often command quick recognition. He was not the political head of the State; he did not reach nor seem to care to reach the popular imagination. He did not stand in the Senate House and battle for sound money and the nation's credit. He created in the youth of the State the sound minds which gave political leaders sane audiences. He moulded the intellects and the morals which lie back of good politics. His fame will rest on labors as undramatic and as vital as wholesome food and pure air. Vermont produces men. Why? The life work of President Buckham gives us a large part of the answer to that question. . . .

A college or university training is a succession of regenerations. President Buckham was our intellectual and moral father—the head of those regenerating forces which transform, awaken and re-awaken, mould and re-mould. "A part and parcel of the days of old" he is, but equally a part and parcel of us as we are tonight. So by the law of the limitless sphere in which we came under his tutelage, he will forever re-

main a part and parcel of the University, of the State and of the scholar's larger world.

The second extract is from an address to a national association of insurance experts in which the character and functions of life insurance are described:

Life insurance is, first of all, based on good morality, not simply abstract morality, or individual morality, but morality as a question of statesmanship, as a matter of practical administration in human affairs. From the moment when the soliciting agent opens his rate-book until the hour when the contract, made through his instrumentality, ceases to exist, life insurance fixes for itself the very highest standard of moral as well as legal responsibility. It presents itself as a haven, a city of refuge, a vast, half impersonal organization which professes to lift the individual somewhat out of the current hazards of existence, and offers to solve some of the pressing and cruel problems of fate. It is not an overstatement to say that, primarily, life insurance approaches the individual much as the confessional does. It asks the public to come, to give over into its keeping, almost without question, not only hopes, and plans, and responsibilities, but money. . . .

In order to carry out a pledge which when made seemed almost to assume the possession of more than human power, life insurance adopts methods which are neither mysterious, nor magical, nor unknowable, but entirely material and purely human. It necessarily plunges at once into the very center of modern activity and modern life. Its primary promise, while seemingly very wonderful, is simple enough, but before that promise is made good, life insurance has to touch and handle and know and master business and law and medicine and the most abstract reaches of the most exact of the exact sciences; it must know and be able to measure habitat and occupation and all the forces and facts that influence life, since life is its problem.

The moral responsibility of life insurance, considering what it takes from the people and what it teaches them to expect, comes very close to something superhuman in its quality. The material responsibility of life insurance is so built into the very fabric of all commercial faith that even a suspicion of its soundness cannot be tolerated.

Perhaps the explanation of Mr. Kingsley's success in imbuing his many public addresses and papers on the technique of business and economics with imagination may be found in the fact that he has been a wide reader of the best literature, both ancient

and modern. His familiar and scholarly acquaintance with that great Englishman, whom "rare" Ben Johnson called the "sweet swan of Avon," is buttressed by a fine library of Shakesperiana, including precious copies of the first, second, third and fourth Folios. These details are noted here not for the purpose of ascribing any special credit to Mr. Kingsley, but to aid in the refutation of the not uncommon criticism that American businessmen are wholly absorbed in the worship of the "almighty dollar."

Historians in the past have devoted themselves too much to the study and recording of political and martial chronicles. Despite the famous third chapter in his colorful HISTORY OF ENGLAND, Lord Macaulay makes no reference in his historical essays, so far as I have been able to discover, to his great contemporary, George Stephenson, the father of the steam railway. And yet the steam railway has done more to extend the limits of the British Empire, and to mold the character and customs of its people, than most of the kings and prime ministers of England.

When some future historian comes to portray the economic story of the United States, as historians of the past have portrayed its political, military and legal episodes, he will have to take account of some of the outstanding industrial builders who were born or bred in the state of Vermont and whose names are listed in this volume. Darwin Kingsley's name will be not the least among them.

JOHN LILLIE



By Zephine Humphrey Fahnestock

JOHN LILLIE was born in Dorset, Vermont, in 1869. His father had been born there too, and his grandfather in Danby. The family was typical of New England in some of its subtler as well as more obvious manifestations. A strain of almost mystical feeling ran through it, finding expression here and there in the love of beauty.

This love was strong in John Lillie. Diffused through his childhood, the sensitiveness first came to a definite focus one day in his early youth when, crossing a meadow, he saw a landscape painter at work. The phenomenon was quite new to him, and, watching it as carefully and closely as he dared, he knew that this was the vocation he wished to make his own.

But no form of graphic art was taught in the Dorset schools, and the boy did not know how to go about the realization of his dream. So his outer life followed the common course of development. Finishing school, he worked on a farm for several years. In his early twenties he married; and then, with the versatility characteristic of Vermonters, he began building houses. This became his major profession for the rest of his life. It gave scope to much of his talent, enabling him, in beauty of line and arrangement, in solidity of structure, to translate the impression made on him by his native hills.

It was not enough, however; and, when he was in his forties, fate once more summoned him by the same hand that had unconsciously beckoned to him in his youth. Walter Shirlaw came to spend the summer in Dorset, and John Lillie recognized in him the landscape painter he had seen at work in the meadow thirty years before.

There were other painters in Dorset that summer. They used the Lillie barn as a studio. Watching them closely, eagerly

now, John felt not only that he wanted but that he was able to emulate them. One day, with some house paints for which he was agent and with an odd assortment of brushes (among them a shaving brush), he painted a landscape on a smooth board and set it up among the canvases in his barn. The effect was dynamic. The other painters received him at once into their fellowship; and when in the autumn an exhibition was held in the village, several canvases by John Lillie were shown to the public.

After this, progress was for a time slow. Walter Shirlaw did not return to Dorset; and, though John Lillie went on painting, it was only as an amateur. Natural modesty and economic necessity forbade his taking his landscapes as seriously as they deserved.

Then, when he was about fifty, another distinguished painter, Edwin Child, who had long been identified with Dorset, decided that it was time something was done about John Lillie's work. In conjunction with other friends, he arranged for a showing of some of the Lillie canvases in New York.

The following summer the editor of THE OUTLOOK happened to drive through Dorset, and stopped to see a group of Lillie pictures which were on exhibition. He was so impressed by them that he then and there ordered an article to be written about the man and his painting. When it appeared, this article, featured in THE OUTLOOK, was copied by THE LITERARY DIGEST, with the result that Dorset became famous as the home of "the mountain painter."

Since that summer, John Lillie's reputation has steadily though quietly increased. Save for a trip to New York, whither he was summoned by Royal Cortissoz for an all-day conference, and another trip to Boston, the home-loving painter has seldom left his valley. An occasional one-man show has been arranged for him in Boston and New York, and his canvases are always seen in the annual exhibition at Manchester. Otherwise, it is at his home on the West Road in Dorset that he and his work may be found. Many visitors seek him there.

He paints very rapidly, striving to catch the fleeting mood of the day or hour, with its spiritual significance; and naturally has time for other occupations. Moreover, it seems to him sensible and wholesome to live a balanced life. So he goes on with his house building, and has lately concerned himself with plumbing and furnace installing. He reads a good deal, loving poetry especially. He is always ready to talk with other painters about the problems and ideals of their common craft. His personal presence conveys a sense of unhurried opportunity but unremitting vigilance: "without haste, without rest."

Of late years a grandson, John Lillie Davis, born in 1925, has aroused not only a new affection but also a new surmise in John Lillie's heart. The little fellow, now only five years old, has painted landscapes of real power and significance. Several of them were exhibited in Manchester in 1930, and some of them were sold. What the future development of the precocious child will be, of course remains uncertain; but Vermonters may well watch it hopefully.

Meantime we may all be thankful that through the personality and the brush of John Lillie our beautiful state has found sympathetic expression.

MATTHEW LYON



By Vrest Teachout Orton

A record of the life of this rough, fire-eating, red-headed Irishman reveals an astonishing character of bellicosity and versatility almost unequalled among his contemporaries. Matthew Lyon put chips on his shoulders and dared the world to knock them off. His pugnaciousness and boldness led many to accept the invitation, making life one fight after another. But he usually won. No matter where he was, he got into

everything. Because of his race, his hair and his origin, as well as his personality, he excited many people to violent hatred. With others he formed ardent friendships. He abhorred half-way measures. In his seventy-six years he was a printer, book-binder, sailor, common laborer, merchant, farmer, innkeeper, realtor, iron-master, paper-maker, miller, manufacturer, ship broker, ship-wright, lottery agent, publisher, editor, soldier, politician and Indian agent. Such amazing versatility demands attention, regardless of the man's combativeness which was probably more the result of his vivacity than anything else. It got Lyon attention in his day . . . in ours he is forgotten. This is too bad, for, with the possible exception of Ethan Allen, no more dashing figure moved through early Vermont history. A brief review of the mere facts in Lyon's life is enough to emphasize its unique interest.

Running away from Ireland when thirteen, he got sea passage by bonding himself to the captain who later sold the indenture for two bulls. Lyon's favorite oath thereafter was, "By the bulls that bought me." He was with Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga where he exuberantly celebrated the capture of the fort by firing off on his own initiative the largest cannon in the fort known as the "Old Sow." While a labourer on Governor Chittenden's farm he married Beulah, the Governor's daughter, his first wife, a relative of Ethan Allen, having died. In 1776 came his first public infamy. Stationed as a lieutenant at an outpost fort in Jericho, Vermont, under Captain Fassett, he with other officers, were alleged to have induced the men to mutiny. They all deserted the post. Lyon was taken to General Gates, and although denying all blame, was cashiered, and, so it is said, was presented a wooden sword as a symbol of his disgrace. Although he later rose to the rank of colonel, the wooden sword episode tagged him throughout life.

He soon became active in Vermont politics. In 1777, he was a member of the Council of Safety and later deputy-secretary to the Governor and Council. In 1779, when Ethan Allen refused

to run as representative from Arlington, Lyon was chosen, beginning a state legislative career which kept him in the Assembly for fifteen years, ten of them as member from Fair Haven, the town he founded in 1783. Here the leading figure, he waxed prosperous, built a tavern, numerous mills, dickered in land, founded a semi-monthly magazine, and the fourth Vermont newspaper.

Lyon, as an anti-Federalist, inaugurated his national career by starting to run for the Congress as soon as Vermont became a state in 1791 and finally in 1796 after some reverses got elected. He managed to keep in hot water, contesting elections and campaigning. He was a forceful speaker and wielded a caustic and racy pen. Once, accused by Judge Chipman of buying the votes of a whole company of soldiers and of being an ignorant Irish puppy, Lyon engaged the Judge in a rough and tumble fight. He took occasional time for lawsuits; once being fined and impeached for refusing to deliver the records of the Court of Confiscation which had taken property from Vermont Tories and of which Lyon had been secretary. By his first speech in the Congress, he got into disrepute with both parties by delivering a long diatribe against the British custom of replying to presidential messages. Somewhat involved with the Allens in the Haldimand Negotiations and apparently siding with them, he later tried to disparage Ira Allen during the Olive Branch affair. Yet his motives were unquestionably patriotic.

Lyon got his greatest national notoriety by getting into a brawl with Roger Griswold of Connecticut on the floor of Congress. When Mr. Griswold alluded to the wooden sword, Lyon promptly spit in his face. Colleagues separated the two. Later Griswold chose to hit Lyon over the head several times with a heavy cane upon which Lyon rushed in and staged a rousing fight which ended with Griswold sitting on top. The Congress tried to expel Lyon but failed just short of the necessary two-thirds vote. The battle gave the wits choice material for ridicule and caricature.

Lyon got into another scrape by publishing in 1798 a letter criticizing President Adams. He was made the goat and prosecuted *ex post facto* under the newly enacted but unjust Alien and edition laws. This gave his enemies their chance. He was tried in Rutland, fined \$1,000, and put into jail for four months. He served his sentence but while actually behind the bars, again got elected to the Congress! By operating a lottery he paid the fine, and when he got out, evaded further persecution by claiming congressional immunity. His journey from jail to Congress was a hero's triumphal march of public acclamation. Direct from a Vermont jail, he arrived in Congress in the nick of time to cast the deciding vote during a deadlock contest which put Jefferson into the presidency. A resolution was introduced to expel him but it, too, failed by a narrow margin.

Politics, enemies and absence in Washington eventually ruined his business in Fair Haven; bankruptcy and his enemies awaited him. He decided to quit Vermont for Kentucky where he founded the first printing establishment, became a merchant and ship builder, and got elected to the Congress in 1803 from a second state. Because of war contracts in 1812, he was obliged to assign all his property and face ruin again. He got himself an appointment in 1820 as Indian Agent in the Arkansas territory. He had little more than arrived and settled when for the third time he was honored by election to Congress, but on August 1, 1822, he died before he could take his seat.

This remarkable man was a real opportunist and could have risen probably in no other country but America. There is no question that he was a considerable force in his day, perhaps more than we realize, for he founded two towns himself, helped found three states, and valiantly maintained the Bill of Rights.

GEORGE PERKINS MARSH



By Frederick Tupper

AT a stack's end in one of the rooms of the Billings Library at the University of Vermont is a pleasing picture of a scholar at work in his study—a man of massive frame and Jovian front surrounded by well-filled shelves. A visitor, raising his eyes from the picture, sees all about him the volumes there portrayed, and near the doorway in marble the magnificent head of the student himself; for this is the Marsh Room, greatest of memorials to the collector of its treasures, George Perkins Marsh, a citizen of the wide world of men and books, who yet called Burlington home. He played in his time many parts: lawyer, manufacturer, statesman, diplomat, but, above all, scholar by every token of the guild, a zest for knowledge, which brooked no denial from language, letters or science, a zeal for labor which wrought eagerly to his latest hours, and a love of truth which crowned all his achievement. Far horizons always allured him.

George Perkins Marsh was born with the nineteenth century, March 15, 1801, in one of the most delightful of Vermont villages, Woodstock. His grandfather, Joseph, was a first settler of the State, his father, Charles, was a first citizen,—graduate and trustee of Dartmouth College, and eminent lawyer, under whom Daniel Webster yearned to study. With him his young son traveled much at Woodstock, learning many secrets of field and forest. When George's years at common school and months at Phillips Andover were behind him, he went in 1816 to Dartmouth. John Wheeler, Joseph Torrey and his cousin, James Marsh, later his neighbors, were here his contemporaries. Not what he learned of the ancient languages in classrooms, but what he acquired of the modern through his own efforts awakens our wonder. Here is the beginning of that conquest not only of the written, but of the spoken word, which marks the great

linguist. French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese and German were met and mastered, while Marsh was still young. For a few months he taught at Norwich, lured by its nearness to Dartmouth, but found no fascination in the teacher's trade.

In 1825, Mr. Marsh became a member of the Burlington bar and was soon in active practice. He was faithful to his cases, for the Puritan conscience was always strong within him, but his heart was in Scandinavia. Much of his leisure was given to the languages of Northern Europe and to the making of an Icelandic Grammar, which emerged from a faulty press in 1838. In these early Burlington years he had married and lost his first wife, and had taken a second, Caroline Crane, the gracious and gifted woman, whose biography, *LIFE AND LETTERS OF GEORGE PERKINS MARSH*, VOL. 1, tells his story until his departure for Italy in 1861. In the thirties and early forties of the century he was very active. He followed the law. He raised sheep and cattle on his Shelburne farm. He projected and surveyed the river road to the Winooski Falls and brought woolen mills to that site. He was close to the builders of the Central Vermont Railroad. He was a member of the Executive Council of Vermont. He collected engravings; and he gathered the books, which were his joy and pride, as they are now ours. He moves through the Vermont world of a hundred years ago, a grave and stately figure like some early New England forefather, "wearing the look of a man unbought."

Then in 1842 came the call to larger usefulness. He was chosen to represent his district in Congress. A vigorous champion of party views, he fought for the tariff, he opposed the annexation of Texas and the Mexican War, speaking always with such clarity, candor and self-restraint as to win the respect of warm-blooded adversaries. Always the scholar, he displayed during his Washington years large interest in the Smithsonian, to which he gave his treasured engravings, and in the formation of a public library, and found time to deliver impressive addresses at Dartmouth, Harvard and Union.

In 1849, Mr. Marsh was appointed Minister to Turkey—not the diplomatic post that he coveted, yet bringing within his ken the Old World hitherto alive only in his books and dreams. He was soon deep in the study of Turkish, Arabic and Persian, and in his holidays wandered through Egypt and Palestine and over much of Europe. Though greatly hampered by his small salary and by his low rank in the diplomatic corps—both ill befitting the American representative—he discharged his every duty admirably, not only in Turkey but in Greece, to which he was sent on a delicate mission.

In 1854, he was home again to contend with narrow circumstances. Yet the serenity of his intellectual life is seemingly undisturbed. Interest in language always dictated the themes of his lectures on English at Columbia University, 1858-59 and at the Lowell Institute, Boston, 1860-61. These scholarly discourses, afterward embodied in two substantial volumes, still have historical value. That his mind had also a singular aptitude for practical science is shown by his report to the Vermont Legislature in 1847 on the artificial propagation of fish, and by the essay for the Smithsonian Institute in 1854 on "The Camel"—pleading for its naturalization—which grew into a delightful volume, full of reminiscences of Eastern travel. In 1855, he refused a Harvard professorship, and a year later declined to enter the race for United States Senator, although election was certain.

With growing concern and grave comment Mr. Marsh watched the approach of war, but its fiery progress he must observe from afar, for in 1861 he received from President Lincoln the appointment of Minister to the new Kingdom of Italy. Here he served for twenty-one years, following the government from capital to capital, from Turin to Florence to Rome. Through his learning, wisdom, fidelity and tact he was always *persona grata*. In scholarship he was ever active. The love of nature inbred in him produced in 1874, that entertaining volume, *EARTH AS MODIFIED BY HUMAN ACTION*, a reworking of the *MAN AND*

NATURE, of ten years earlier. In very different vein is that product of the Puritan, MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SAINTS AND MIRACLES, 1876. The sunset of life brought no mystical sympathies. Inded, neither the gold-light nor the shadow of age falls across the work of his later time. As a reviewer in the pages of THE NATION, he was active to the last. The editor remarks that, "his mental vigor and youthful enthusiasm remained absolutely unimpaired to the end of his venerable career."

Nothing in Mr. Marsh's noble life became him more than the leaving of it. His last day, July 23, 1882, was passed high above the Arno, the river of Florence, under the heavy shade trees of Vallombrosa that Milton loved. In the evening came his quiet farewell. He lies in the Protestant Cemetery at Rome near the graves of Keats and Shelley. Thus his life stretches, "from the sweet vale of the Queechy to the banks of the Tiber."

JAMES MARSH



By Evan Thomas

JAMES MARSH was born in Hartford, Vermont, July 19, 1794. He had a goodly heritage of mind and character from his parents. His father was a substantial farmer, an important citizen of the town, and an active member of the Congregational church. His paternal grandfather, an emigrant from Connecticut, was a member of the convention which declared for the independence of Vermont and was the first lieutenant governor of the State, an office to which he was several times re-elected.

James attended the local school, and at this time had no other thought with reference to the future than that of becoming a Vermont farmer. At eighteen, however, he decided to continue his studies, prepared for college, and was graduated from

Dartmouth College in 1817. The same year he entered Andover Theological Seminary, from which he received his theological degree in 1822, his course having been interrupted by two years of service as tutor in Dartmouth College. This completed his institutional education.

The period immediately following his graduation from Andover was one of painful suspense, owing partly to impaired health but principally to vocational indecision. The ministry, teaching, and literature were apparently about equally attractive and promising. The next two years were spent largely in traveling for the benefit of his health and in efforts to settle the matter of vocation. In New York, Princeton and Philadelphia he made valuable contacts with eminent scholars and divines, through whose influence he obtained a professorship of languages at Hampden Sidney College, Virginia. This practically settled the question of vocation. He was to be an educator, and the wisdom of the choice was amply shown by his conspicuous success in the field of higher education. He resigned his professorship in 1826 to accept the presidency of the University of Vermont. He was not well fitted, however, for administrative duties, and in 1833 he exchanged the presidency for the more congenial professorship of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, which he taught with conspicuous success the remainder of his life. His tastes and aptitudes were those of the philosopher rather than of the man of affairs.

Two days after his ordination to the Congregational ministry at Hanover, New Hampshire, in 1824, he was married to a niece of President Wheelock of Dartmouth, and the young couple immediately left for their new home in Virginia. Four years later Mrs. Marsh died, and in 1830, Mr. Marsh married her sister. Of this union three sons were born, all of whom were graduated from the University of Vermont. Two were graduated from Union Theological Seminary, became Congregational ministers and spent most of their lives on the faculty of Pacific University, Oregon. The other was engaged

in educational work in the Sandwich Islands. The second wife died in 1838.

In physique Doctor Marsh was tall, slender, and in later years had something of the proverbial scholar's stoop. His voice was weak and not well adapted to public discourse. His health was never robust, but in spite of this handicap he did an immense amount of work and was active almost to the last. In the Spring of 1842, he suffered much from hemorrhage of the lungs, from which he died early in July of that year.

Doctor Marsh had a clear mind, a quick understanding, and received strong and lasting impressions from what he read. He had the instinct of the student and his intellectual activities were intense and unremitting. Though very inadequately prepared for college, his scholastic standing was always high. At Andover he extended his studies far beyond the prescribed curriculum, even to the extent of familiarizing himself with much of the German Biblical learning of the day. During his senior year in the seminary an article of his was accepted by the NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW, a very high compliment to an under-graduate. Some of the translations from foreign languages, which at a later date made his name so widely and favorably known among scholars, were begun in his college and seminary days. Had his educational advantages been equal to theirs he would easily have been the peer of the best European scholars of the age.

As a thinker, he was what would be called a progressive. He was not disputatious, contentious or iconoclastic. His temper was that of the true student who is animated by the simple, honest desire to get at the truth and reality of things, even at the sacrifice of preconceived and long cherished opinions. To him human opinion is capable of enlargement and subject to correction. Even the church is not merely the custodian of an unchangeable creed, but rather a living organism springing from the good seed which Christ sowed in the hearts of his disciples. Doctor Marsh's spiritual kinship was with the Puritan John

Robinson, who maintained that, "God hath yet more light to break forth from his Holy Word." He respected profoundly whatever in theological doctrine had profoundly interested and moved humanity. Much of the theology of the New England of his day he felt compelled to reject. But while rejecting their theology, he was constitutionally averse to insulting the theologians. He made a sharp distinction between their conclusions and their earnest and sincere efforts to learn and set forth the ways of God.

President Marsh was essentially a student, a scholar and a teacher. He was neither a theologian nor a philosopher in the sense that he gave rise to a "school" of theology or philosophy. He was original in the sense that he accepted no man's dicta, that he mastered every subject in its principles, and that he worked out for himself and expressed in his own language whatever system he accepted. Had he lived longer, had he enjoyed freer associations with men of learning at home and abroad, and had he been less occupied with perplexing problems of finance and administration, he would have left a deeper impress upon the thought of his day. But with all the limitations under which he labored he was a real and generous contributor to the higher life of his country.

The writer of the present paper would give the first place to his stimulating and wholesome influence upon his students and his contemporaries in the ministry and educational work. He brought to them high ideals of scholarship, imparted to them much of his enthusiasm for the things of the mind, aroused an inquiring spirit, encouraged a tolerant attitude towards differing views, and upheld the most exalted views of human life and destiny. Among those students profoundly affected by his teaching was the late Professor W. G. T. Shedd, an outstanding American theologian of the last century.

He contributed appreciably to educational progress. The late President M. H. Buckham, in a most favorable position to form a trustworthy judgment, once wrote: "The greatest teacher

this University ever had was James Marsh." He was the precursor of the most advanced educators of today. In his writings and in accounts of his classroom methods may be seen germs of the elective system. In his tutorial days at Dartmouth his free and easy ways with the students, expressive of his conviction that the best education comes from intimate personal contact between student and professor, was prophetic of the tutorial methods now beginning to find favor in American colleges.

He exercised great influence upon the intellectual life of the country by his translations, principally from the German. His translation of Herder's SPIRIT OF HEBREW POETRY is a masterpiece, and it had a wide circulation among the more educated people of the country.

Marsh's greatest contribution to the study of philosophy and theology, however, was his famous introduction to Coleridge's AIDS TO REFLECTION. This is the most important piece of writing he ever did, and it placed him in the front rank of American scholars. His INTRODUCTION was preferred by the Coleridge family to the rival introduction prepared by Professor James McVickar of Columbia College. In an account of Marsh's work which appeared in the BIBLIOTHECA SACRA, soon after Marsh's death, Doctor Noah Porter, afterwards president of Yale, wrote: "His (Marsh's) essay preliminary to the AIDS OF REFLECTION and his criticism on Stuart's COMMENTARY ON THE HEBREWS are among the first specimens of writing in their kind."

LARKIN G. MEAD



By Charles E. Crane

EVERY reader who dips deeply into Vermont history must sooner or later come to agree that there were indeed "giants in those days," and one reason for it perhaps was that the odds were more in their favor. Larkin Mead, for instance, was one of nine children, and a 9 to 1 chance of an outcropping of genius in a family is greater than the prevailing 2 to 1 chance! And this comparison is, it seems to the writer, worth a marginal note in any book on Vermont Traditions and Ideals.

But talents in the Mead family came like a run of shad, and though some of Larkin Mead's very promising brothers and sisters died before they had opportunity to show what they could do, one of them, William Rutherford Mead, became one of the world's most distinguished architects, and a sister, Elinor, became the charming wife of William Dean Howells, the novelist and editor of *THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY*. There are worthy things that might be said of other of the Meads, going to prove that "family" does mean something even in a democracy—but it is with the individual, Larkin Mead, the sculptor, that the Mead genius had its romantic turn.

It was almost an even hundred years ago that Larkin Mead was born, Jan. 3, 1835—and, to be sure, it was not exactly in Vermont but across the Connecticut, in Chesterfield, New Hampshire. But within four years the family had moved to Brattleboro, and the boy grew up a thorough young Vermonter, showing early traits of artistic genius. At nineteen he was weighing nails in the Williston and Tyler hardware store in Brattleboro, and behind the counter, in odd moments, was cutting a pig in marble. This particular object of art happened to attract the attention of a Water Cure guest—for Brattleboro then drew many cultured people to its hydropathic institute—

and in accordance with the advice of this gentleman, the young clerk forsook hardware to study art in New York.

Two years later, he returned to Brattleboro and opened a drawing school in the Brattleboro Town Hall. He possibly had an eye to publicity as well as art, for on the last night of the old year, 1856, he and his chums, the Burnham brothers, formed a "Recording Angel" in snow at the junction of Linden and Main streets. It was a pretty thing to do, prettily done, and the weather aided in preserving the snow angel for many days, during which it became the talk of all New England. Reporters from the city papers came to see it, and Mead deservedly secured some write-ups, which, quite unexpectedly, made him famous over-night.

Soon after this, it is recorded in Miss Cabot's ANNALS OF BRATTLEBORO, Mr. Mead received several commissions; one from Nicholas Longworth, Esq., of Cincinnati, Ohio, for a duplicate of the snow image. Another replica of the snow angel was later made and now stands in All Souls church in Brattleboro. A full-length colossal statue of Ethan Allen was made by Mead for the State House at Montpelier, where it still stands, and another for the Hall of Statuary in Washington. When the Civil War broke out, Mead went to the front for six months as an artist for HARPER'S WEEKLY, and while making a drawing of a Southern fort for the government, he barely escaped with his life, being within range of a sharpshooter, who sent a ball whizzing past his ear.

After his Civil War experience, Mead went to Italy and received a cordial welcome from the sculptor, Hiram Powers, also a Vermonter. For a long time he lived in Venice as an attaché of the American consulate, the consul being William Dean Howells, who was in love with Mead's sister Elinor. How the brilliant, artistic, aristocratic, Elinor Mead, crossed the seas with her brother Larkin to marry the young author, Howells, has been only one of two romances in the Mead family. The other romance was Larkin Mead's own case of love at first

sight. He was walking in the piazza of San Marco in Venice one day when he saw a beautiful Italian girl. For months afterward she was the idol of his dreams. But he had no idea who the girl was. He finally moved to Florence, where he had his studio, but still could not work for thinking of the beauty he had chanced to meet that day in the piazza of San Marco. Off he went again to Venice, determined to search until he found the girl, which finally he did, and through arrangements made at the consulate he gained the acquaintance of the family—a fine Venetian family. To Mead's surprise the girl's love was quite as instantaneous as his had been, and it was not long before the beautiful Marietta di Benvenuti became Mrs. Larkin G. Mead. Neither could at that time speak the other's language, but love surmounts all difficulties, and it even surmounted the disapproval of the Pope, who would not grant a dispensation for the wedding, which, accordingly, was a purely civil one. Directly after the marriage, Mead brought his Italian bride to Brattleboro to visit his parents.

Although Florence and Venice were longer his home than Vermont, he never lost contact with Brattleboro, and was proud to call himself a native of New England. He died in Italy in 1910, three years after he had made his last visit to Brattleboro.

Larkin Mead's work alone would be achievement enough for any one family, but on top of it his brother, William Rutherford, built quite an equal fame as architect—the Boston Public Library and a score of other memorable buildings in this country being the work of his firm, McKim, Mead and White. He founded the American Academy in Rome and died in Paris in 1928.

The moral of the whole tale is that the Meads, the Hunts, the Bradleys, and many of the early aristocratic families of Brattleboro bore distinguished fruit not in the case of one individual alone, but often three or more members achieved fame, and all to the glory, directly or indirectly, of Vermont. They helped to enrich Vermont's traditions and ideals.

JUSTIN SMITH MORRILL



By Joseph L. Hills

JUSTIN SMITH MORRILL, a Vermont country lad, came in time to stand before kings. Son and grandson of men who might have posed for Longfellow's "Village Blacksmith," there gathered about his bier the President and his cabinet, the Supreme Court of the nation, diplomats, Senators, Congressmen, men and women from every walk of life. They gathered there because they knew and honored and loved him for what he was and for what he had done.

He was born in Strafford, Vermont, one-hundred twenty years ago, 1810, the eldest of ten children. His grandsire settled there in 1795, and Nathaniel, Justin's father, set up his shop in the "lower village." The lad's schooling ceased at the age of fourteen when he hired out to the village storekeeper at \$30 a year. After six years of clerking, he entered into partnership with his first employer, in which association he remained during fifteen years of active and successful trade. He then withdrew from the firm, bought a small tract of land, married and settled down at the age of thirty-five to quiet life in a country village. His active work seemed accomplished; but it really had hardly begun.

In 1854, but slightly known outside of his immediate neighborhood, he became a candidate for Congress and was elected by the slender majority of fifty-nine votes. How narrow the bridge over which passed to national opportunity and fame the man whose legislative career is almost matchless in our history in its length, breadth and height! A change of thirty votes, of one in five-hundred fifty, in a rural district remote from the great centers of national activity, would probably have left him at home forever.

Mr. Morrill began his notable career of forty-four years, twelve in the House, thirty-two in the Senate, at the age of

forty-five. At the time of his death his term of service had been longer than that of any of his predecessors. He was indefatigable. He is said to have made more than a hundred set speeches, and his name appears in the records no less than two-thousand seventy-seven times in connection with the introduction of bills, resolutions, petitions, in discussing pending questions, making set speeches and the like.

The clearness and simplicity of his expositions, his remarkable grasp of details as well as of broad, general principles, and his unfailing courtesy toward opponents, coupled with unyielding firmness in maintaining the rights of himself or his committee, made him remarkably successful in guiding a piece of projected legislation through the confused tangle of a running debate The range of subjects to which he gave intelligent attention, and to the discussion of which he contributed either opinions or facts, fills one with constant surprise. The wonder is how any man could speak so frequently in the course of running debates and on so wide a range of topics without dropping into the merest commonplace.

The Senator was especially responsible for the enactment of three outstanding measures or groups of measures: (1) He was the author of the first Morrill tariff law, after which all subsequent successful protective tariff measures have been patterned. (2) He was vitally concerned with many measures dealing with the construction of important public buildings in Washington. (3) He inaugurated and carried to successful issue the creation of a nation-wide and nationally subsidized system of higher education.

The first tariff bill of 1861 was designed in part to meet a pressing, indeed an appalling, national emergency. It was distinctly and avowedly protective in character. Modified from time to time and, as was inevitable, replaced by other enactments, this measure became the backbone of the federal fiscal system. Except from 1893 to 1897, during which time the so-called Wilson Act was in operation—Mr. Morrill's basal thought as expressed in the tariff act of 1861 as proved to be a veritable financial cornerstone.

To Senator Morrill more than to any other man of his generation do we owe the splendid architecture of the Capital City. The Washington Monument remained unfinished for more than a quarter of a century, a reproach to the nation, and he was active in seeing to it that the stately shaft was completed. He was much interested in the erection of the imposing and commodious building used by the State, War and Navy Departments. He had no small hand in the reconstruction of the western front of the Capitol, more particularly its impressive system of marble terracing. In his fertile brain was conceived the idea of setting apart the former Hall of Representatives as a Statuary Hall. And, most important of all, he was vitally concerned with the designing of the splendid building which houses the Congressional Library. Indeed his last speech in the Senate was made in behalf of a proposed building for the Supreme Court. The plea then fell upon deaf ears, but now, a generation later, the edifice is to be erected.

While in the House of Representatives, Mr. Morrill introduced and pushed to successful conclusion a measure granting public lands to the states wherewith "to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes." As a result, colleges have been erected in forty-eight states, in Alaska, Hawaii and Porto Rico; such great institutions as Cornell, California, Illinois, Penn State, Ohio State, Wisconsin; such relatively modest ones as are to be found in the smaller states of the Union, including Vermont; and, also, colleges, schools and institutes for the colored race. Further federal legislation, some of it devised by him, has increased the scope and power of the institutions he launched until, in some respects, they have become as a whole the most powerful and beneficent agency of higher learning in the entire land.

It seems passing strange that a country storekeeper should have fathered a tariff system that has stood the test of seventy years. One wonders whence arose the fine, artistic sense evidenced in enduring architecture. How came it that one whose

schooling ended when he was fourteen years of age should have sponsored and created a new and untried system of national education? Yet such were his mightly contributions to national welfare.

Senator Morrill looked the part, a splendid specimen of physical manhood, with finely modeled head and classic features. And his mien bespoke the man. "Horace foresaw him: '*Integer vitae, scelerisque purus.*'" It was no mere lip service but just appraisal that led his long-time colleague, the late Senator George F. Hoar of Massachusetts, to say: "We offer this man as an example of an American Senator . . . than whom so far we have none better."

ALDEN PARTRIDGE



By K. R. B. Flint

ALDEN PARTRIDGE, the founder of Norwich University, was born on a farm in Norwich, Vermont, January 12, 1785. He attended the district schools until he was sixteen years of age when he was encouraged to prepare himself for college and to enter Dartmouth in August, 1802.

Before completing his course at Dartmouth he received an appointment as cadet artillerist in the United States service with orders to report at once to the commanding officer of the Military Academy at West Point. In October, 1806, he was commissioned as first lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers and the following month was assigned to the teaching staff at West Point in the department of Mathematics. In January, 1815, following a brilliant record of service covering nearly a decade, he was appointed superintendent of the United States Military Academy.

In April, 1817, Captain Partridge resigned his commission in

the army, having been relieved of the duties of superintendent the previous January, and during the next two years he devoted much of his time to the dissemination of the views which he held regarding education and national defense. At the time of his resignation from the service he was one of the best known officers in the Army and had met with marked success in his work at the Military Academy both as administrator and teacher. He was years ahead of his time and may well be called the Prophet of Preparedness. The following extract from one of his lectures on education presents some of his views regarding the defects in the educational system of America:

The system of education adopted in the United States seems to me to be defective in many respects: First, it is not sufficiently practical, not properly adapted to the various duties an American citizen may be called upon to discharge. Second: Another defect in the present system is the entire neglect in all our principal seminaries of physical education, or the cultivation and improvement of the physical powers of the student. Third: Another defect in our system is the amount of idle time allowed the student. Fourth: A fourth defect is the allowing to students of the wealthier class too much money, thereby inducing habits of extravagance and dissipation highly injurious to themselves and also to the Seminaries of which they are members. Fifth: Is the requiring all students to pursue the same course of study. Sixth: Is the prescribing the length of time for completing, as it is termed, the course of education. By this means the good scholar is placed nearly on a level with the sluggard, for whatever may be his exertions, he can gain nothing with respect to time, and the latter has, in consequence of this, less stimulus for exertion.

In the early part of 1819 Captain Partridge was engaged in the exploring survey of the Northeastern boundary under the fifth article of the Treaty of Ghent. Later in the year, however, he resigned this position in order that he might establish at Norwich, Vermont, the American Literary Scientific and Military Academy which in 1834 was incorporated as Norwich University. In this enterprise it was possible for him to put into practical operation the theories which he had so long advanced and defended and, as the head of this unique Institu-

tion, Captain Partridge became a powerful influence in American education.

In 1833, 1834, 1837 and 1839, Captain Partridge represented the town of Norwich in the Vermont Legislature and in that capacity labored to give efficiency to the military system of the Green Mountain State. In 1838, he was influential in calling together a convention of officers and persons interested in military affairs from several states. This convention met at Norwich, Vermont, on the fourth of July, and for several years continued to meet annually to debate plans for the organization and discipline of the militia, for the dissemination of knowledge of military science, and for a consideration of coast defense. Many of the reports of this organization were drawn up by him and the proceedings printed by the order of the Congress of the United States.

The combination of versatility and persistence in this man was remarkable. Fired by enthusiasm for the citizen soldier idea in education, he never let pass an opportunity to disseminate his doctrine by the spoken or by the written word. As evidence of this may be mentioned the fact that in 1842, while serving as a camp instructor for a large body of officers and men of the Pennsylvania Volunteer Militia who were encamped at Reading, Captain Partridge, following busy days as drill master, lectured each evening to the officers assembled in the General's marquee upon his theory of National Defense.

On this and many similar occasions he demonstrated the need for trained officers who in time of emergency could leave the pursuits of peace and serve as efficient drill masters of the raw material out of which efficient armies are made. On one occasion Captain Partridge said:

Let practical and scientific military instruction be a part of our system of education, and we shall become a nation of citizen soldiers; the need of a large standing army will be done away; in case of sedition or foreign invasion a sufficient force will be ready to take the field, and when the emergency passes away the character of the soldier

will be lost in that of the citizen. Scarcely ever has a nation lost her liberties when her armies were composed of her own citizens who fought for the preservation of their liberties and property.

His influence as an educator was not confined to the founding of Norwich University as he established several military schools which were patterned after the American Literary Scientific and Military Academy out of which the present Norwich grew. Notable among these was The Virginia Literary Scientific and Military Institute established in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1839, an institution which for many years was instrumental in diffusing widely in Virginia knowledge and taste for military affairs.

In April, 1837, he was married to Ann Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of John Swazey of Claremont, New Hampshire. As a result of this union two sons were born, George M. C., who died in May, 1855, and Henry V., a captain in the Pennsylvania Volunteers during the Civil War and for many years a trustee of Norwich University.

Toward the close of the year, 1853, Captain Partridge returned to Norwich in apparent good health, but a few days after reaching home he was prostrated by a spinal trouble from which he never rallied, departing this life on the 17th of January, 1854. He was buried in the little cemetery at Norwich, Vermont, not very far from the parade ground of the old Norwich University, and since 1919, when the Centennial of the founding of the institution was observed, an official pilgrimage from Northfield has been made annually to decorate his grave and hallow his memory.

EDWARD JOHN PHELPS



By Daniel L. Cady

THE first time I ever saw Mr. Phelps was at a session of the United States Court at Windsor, Vermont. A mere youth, I had strayed in from the street to see and hear; the bar was full, and when I entered a gentleman was speaking, who, I soon learned, was 'Phelps of Burlington.' I can see him now; tall he looked in his long, black coat, and his easy delivery of legal language was beyond anything I had ever before listened to. I do not know who was the judge, nor who were any of the eminent men who sat within the bar, nor what was the cause being heard, except that it called for the citation of Mr. Phelps of the famous Tichborne Case; he seemed as familiar with that case as though it were in the Vermont Reports. Phelps! Tichborne Case! Indeed, I both saw and heard that day. Within a day or two, after I remember of being told that after the adjournment of court, there being no train for Burlington for two or three hours, Mr. Phelps took his gripsack in hand and started to walk the railroad track to Hartland, in preference to wearing out his time at the hotel. This also impressed me, not then realizing that an opportunity for meditation is a part of a full life.

The next time that Mr. Phelps appeared to me was after I had matriculated at our State University; I read in the very same catalogue that contained my printed, Freshman name, that Edward John Phelps, LL.D., was special professor of Medical Jurisprudence in the College of Medicine; I thought that well he might be if a fine presence and a fine use of language were germane to the holding of the chair.

The next appearance of Mr. Phelps, was when passing Junior spring vacation at my father's house in the country, I read one blustering April evening in a New York daily that

Edward J. Phelps, of Vermont, had been appointed Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary near the Court of St. James's.

These three "appearances" of Mr. Phelps may well be considered the points of a triangle encompassing his public character—a practicing lawyer, a college professor, and the representative of our government at the seat of government of the mother country. If we add another point, his parts and accomplishments as a literary man, making our triangle a square, we will have a pretty complete career-wall which only needs "pointing up" here and there to give us the superior man entire. Let us proceed briefly in this masonry respect.

The newly printed HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MARLBOROUGH, published by our Historical Society, shows that the Vermont Phelps family "planted itself" in Marlborough in 1764, and shortly produced General John W. and Judge James H. Phelps; through the Middlebury branch came Chief Justice and United States Senator Samuel S. Phelps, and his greater son, Edward John; through the Windsor branch came the noted physician and army surgeon, Edward Elisha, one of our family doctors of whom I was much afraid as a boy. Edward was born in Middlebury in 1822, graduated from Middlebury College in 1840, admitted to the Addison bar in 1843, settled in Burlington in 1845, was second Comptroller of the Treasury under President Fillmore, a delegate to the Vermont Constitutional Convention in 1870, president of the American Bar Association and lecturer at the University of Vermont in 1880, Kent Professor of Law in Yale University from 1881 to his death, appointed Minister to England in 1885 and senior counsel for the United States in 1893 in the International Tribunal which sat at Paris on the Bering Sea Controversy; his closing argument in this lawsuit lasting eleven days and covering three hundred and twenty-five printed pages in the official record. He died in New Haven of pneumonia in March, 1900.

Mr. Phelps' greatest efforts, according to his friends, former Governors John W. Stewart and John G. McCullough, number twelve orations and five essays, beginning with the BENNINGTON CENTENNIAL in 1891, and closing with THE AGE OF WORDS . . . as set out in the handsome volume sponsored by them during the year following his death. Lawyer, teacher, publicist and litterateur are the terms applied to Mr. Phelps by these two friendly governors of our state.

I remember that soon after the appointment of Mr. Phelps to the English post, President Buckham of our University, took the greater part of the recitation hour in International Law to speak of the rise of the appointee. Said President Buckham:

His entire youth and manhood, his education and his profession, were one continuous preparation for his great diplomatic embassy; his father was a Senator of the United States for thirteen years; he himself was classically trained; then before taking up the law, he taught for a year or two in a family school in Virginia, where both social accomplishments and the sports of the open were added to his repertory of elegance. Then he studied his profession at Yale and within two years after his admission to the bar, had settled in Vermont's largest town; then came his Comptrollership of the Treasury at Washington, affording him further association with prominent Southern men as well as Northern men, and during which time he cultivated the friendship of the powerful Bayard family of Delaware. His law partners in Burlington were leaders in the profession; the Smalley of Phelps and Smalley, was soon made United States District Judge for Vermont, and the Chittenden of Phelps and Chittenden, soon became Register of the United States Treasury; important railroad litigation came to him and the path from City Hall Park, Burlington, which his office windows likely overlooked, to London almost came into view.

So said our University chief. Lucius Bigelow, the Vermont-born nationally known editor of the PORTLAND OREGONIAN, spoke as follows the second morning after the death of Mr. Phelps:

A lawyer who stood in the first rank of his profession at thirty-eight, an able diplomatist and statesman, a man of versatile and literary accomplishments and unblemished personal and political integrity, a man

of fine personal presence and address, a man of refined and cultivated manners.

Both poet and wit was Mr. Phelps; his best, though not best-known, poem, 'TO MY COUSIN JACK (Judge Pierpoint)' is printed in Hemenways' POETS and POETRY OF VERMONT. Once when giving a dinner party and speaking of his lack of a butler, he remarked: "Catherine Hayes buttles for us." When asked about the London artists and poets, whether they affected cloaks, Byron collars and flowing ties, Mr. Phelps wittily answered, "Oh, yes; some of them do, but when I met a man who could paint something or write something worth while, I always noticed that he dressed and looked just like anybody else."

He wrote a fine "backhanded" hand, and in later years had his manuscripts for public occasions prepared in characters so large that he did not need glasses to read them; he prided himself upon his mint juleps but detested tobacco-smoking; he was a fast friend of "Morgan the Magnificent," and the families often exchanged visits. If Mr. Phelps was sensitive to discord, it was because his ear was attuned to the harmonies of the fields, the woods and the brooks; if he was fastidious, it was because he was high-souled, an admirer once most truthfully remarked.

HIRAM POWERS



By Samuel E. Bassett

*Nothing to Wear! Now, as this is a true ditty,
I will not assert—this, you know, is between us—
That she's in a state of absolute nudity,
Like Powers' Greek Slave or the Medici Venus.*

THESE lines from William Allen Butler's popular poem, *NOTHING TO WEAR*, published in 1858, show the wide fame of Hiram Powers, which had already made his Greek Slave the best known statue in America. A few years before this poem appeared, Edward Everett had ranked Powers as not inferior to Canova or any living sculptor.

The career of Hiram Powers is almost without a parallel in the history of artists. In his family there was neither wealth nor culture; he had little formal education, and the thought of becoming a sculptor never entered his mind until after he was of age. The ancient Greeks made no distinction between artisan and artist: the craftsman who used his tools with accuracy, enthusiasm and success was to them an artist. Hiram Powers became an artist by his success as a workman with tools, and even the opportunity to work with tools came to him by chance.

Hiram was born in Woodstock, Vermont, in 1805. His father he describes as a small farmer, half blacksmith and half ox-yoke maker, but with a certain skill in everything that he did. As a boy, Hiram used to carve toys out of wood, and the use of tools in his father's workshop became second nature to him. When he was about fourteen years old, his father lost the small property which he had, left Woodstock with his family, and settled on a farm near Cincinnati, Ohio. The farm was near a marsh; malarial fever carried off the

father and attacked Hiram. To shake it off he left the farm and did odd jobs in the city, often hungry and without proper clothes. A manufacturer of clocks gave him some bad bills to collect, and then let him work around the factory, doing rough jobs. He was first set at filing some brass castings. When the work was done, the manufacturer looked it over, and then called the chief workman. "Joe," he said, "this is the way I want them plates finished." Soon Hiram was head workman. Before long he could not only make or repair any timepiece, but had invented a better machine for cutting the wheels of watches.

The owner of a "Museum" (the great-great grandfather of the movie theatre) ordered an automatic organ, run by clock-work, with human figures to ring bells and blow trumpets. Hiram learned from a chemist how to make wax, and from living models fashioned wax heads and hands for the figures. He soon became the most famous maker of wax figures in the Middle West. Many stories are told of his ingenuity and success in imitating nature. A group of wax figures of notable personages was damaged in transportation. Powers took the head of a noted preacher and by bulging out the cadaverous cheeks and giving the gentleman two alligator's tusches for eye-teeth, and a few other appurtenances, produced the King of the Cannibal Islands, so true to life that the Museum advertised the exhibition of the embalmed body of a South Sea chief, imported at enormous expense! He made a figure of a favorite actor, and fooled the audience by putting on the stage now the actor and now his wax effigy; he copied the figure of his employer in a characteristic pose, so cleverly that the man's intimate friends were deceived, and he invented a "Chamber of Horrors," a mechanical representation of Dante's Inferno, which was so terrifying that the public was advised by prominent men not to bring their children to see it.

Meanwhile, Powers had learned from a German artist who happened to be staying in Cincinnati how to model in clay,

and he spent much time in making portrait busts in clay of a little Cincinnati girl. Then, when he was nearly twenty-five, he saw a famous marble bust of Washington, which was being exhibited in Cincinnati. It was the first marble statue that he had ever seen. After gazing long at it, he decided to become a sculptor. Again financial troubles, this time the failure of the Museum to pay him the long overdue debt for his wax figures, brought with it a new opportunity. A wealthy citizen, the father of Speaker Nicholas Longworth, offered to finance the preparation for his chosen career. Powers went to Washington and spent two years in modeling in clay the busts of notable men, including President Jackson. But he had not yet done anything in marble, and America at this time could teach him little. The revival of interest in Greek art, which began at the end of the eighteenth century, and the prestige of Canova, leader in the movement to return to Greek traditions, made Italy the Mecca of the sculptor. In 1836, Powers went to Florence, Italy, where he was to spend the rest of his life. He rapidly learned to carve marble, and invented a new kind of chisel which produced a surface more like human flesh. His remarkable ability was soon recognized even by the Italians, and within fifteen years his name was a household word in America, to which he sent all his sculptures. His chief sculptures were portrait busts and statues of great Americans, but he also translated his fancy into marble. The Greek Slave, for which he is best known, represents a young Greek woman offered for sale in a Turkish slave market. She stands with her gaze turned away from the chains on her wrists, thinking of the happiness that is hers no more. Her purity and gentle sadness make one forget the absence of garments, which was due to the Greek tradition. She appealed so strongly to the artistic taste of the time that the sculptor made six copies of the statue.

Though he was an expatriate, Powers was described at the end of his life as every inch an American. The long years

spent abroad had not affected his patriotism or his New England homeliness and lack of artificiality. He is a typical example of what Vermont has given her sons, not the external means, but the internal power to make the most out of life: the ability to overcome difficulties by discovering new ways or by inventing new tools; the capacity for taking infinite pains, and, best of all, a spirit undaunted and venturesome, not dismayed by reverses, and always alert to accept an opportunity.

REDFIELD PROCTOR



By Frank C. Partridge

VERMONT, though a small state in area and population, has made herself great by the sturdy character of her people and by the notable services of her leaders. Such a one was Senator Redfield Proctor.

His family has long been prominent in the state. His grandfather, Captain Leonard Proctor, who was a lieutenant at the Battle of Lexington, removed to Cavendish, Vermont, in the winter of 1783-84, where he founded in an unbroken forest the village of Proctorsville. There Senator Proctor was born June 1, 1831. His father, Jabez Proctor, was a member of the Governor's Council, a judge of probate and twice a presidential elector. Two of Senator Proctor's sons have been governors of the state, Fletcher D. Proctor, 1906 to 1908, and Redfield Proctor, Jr., 1923, to 1925.

Soon after graduating from Dartmouth College in 1851, Senator Proctor went West to seek his fortune in Minnesota. He soon lost most of the little patrimony he had inherited and returned to Vermont to start at the beginning, which he al-

ways maintained was the most favorable starting point for any young man.

Senator Proctor was thirty years of age at the outbreak of the Civil War, but promptly entered the military service as a lieutenant in the 3rd Vermont Regiment. In April 1862, while major of the 5th Vermont Regiment, he was ordered home on sick leave, the army surgeon reporting that he was well advanced in consumption and could not live a month. Although he had only partially regained his health, with patriotic devotion and inflexible will, he accepted the colonelcy of the 15th Vermont Regiment in September, 1862, and served as its colonel until the regiment was mustered out.

After the expiration of his military service, he practiced law at Rutland a few years, but in 1869 he left the law and went into the marble business at Sutherland Falls, which later became the town of Proctor. In 1880, he organized the Vermont Marble Company, which grew under his master hand to be the largest single industry in the state and the largest single marble company in the world. Although largely developed by his son and associates after Senator Proctor entered national public life, it was founded by his restless ambition, iron will and farseeing vision, and it grew along the lines which he laid down. Though less conspicuous than his political career, he thought of it, and not unjustly, as his greatest work.

In building up the marble business, and in fact in all his public positions, he relied chiefly upon young men. He had the largest faith in young men of anyone I ever knew. This was due primarily to his interest in their growth and success, but it was also the result of his shrewd judgment.

After service in many other public positions Senator Proctor became lieutenant governor in 1876 and governor in 1878. On March 5, 1889, President Harrison appointed him Secretary of War, and thenceforth he became a national figure. He re-organized the department along more efficient lines, instituted provisions for the fairer treatment of both enlisted

men and officers, and laid the foundations for our present system of coast defense. "It was of no little consequence at this critical, formative period," said subsequently an official of the War Department, "when the nation was without a single modern defense or a single modern gun, that Redfield Proctor of Vermont was Secretary of War to give force and effect and impetus to the plans of the military experts by his wisdom, his executive ability, his knowledge of men and his great business sagacity."

Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy, who had been Secretary of War in the administration of Franklin Pierce, died in December, 1889, and the mayor of New Orleans officially notified Secretary Proctor of Mr. Davis's death for the evident purpose of compelling some kind of public action by the Department. Secretary Proctor did not order the flag placed at half-mast but replied to the telegram with such moderation and respect for the southern people that his action met generally with hearty approval from the leading papers of the South as well as the North.

In the spring of 1891, Senator George F. Edmunds, after twenty-five years of distinguished service in the United States Senate, resigned and Secretary Proctor succeeded him as Senator, December 7, 1891. He served continuously as Senator for over sixteen years until his death March 4, 1908. For many years he was the chairman of the Committee on Agriculture and greatly aided the wonderful development of the Department of Agriculture. Naturally he was an authority upon things military and at the time of his death a high officer of the army said, "the Army has lost its best and strongest friend; no important army legislation has been accomplished in years without his aid."

His most notable speech in the Senate was delivered March 17, 1898, and was a recital of the conditions he found upon a personal visit to Cuba. "It is not peace," said he, "nor is it war." The speech was one of the most influential and far

reaching in its results ever delivered in the Senate and led almost immediately to the Spanish War. It was one of those rare utterances which have really shaped public policies.

Redfield Proctor was a great Senator. In the Senate he found full opportunity for the exercise of all his powers. Though his executive force was perhaps his most conspicuous ability, the same qualities which made him a strong executive—practical sense, judgment of men, the ability to influence and use them and his wide and comprehensive view of affairs—also peculiarly fitted him for a commanding position in the national Senate.

He was an intense Vermonter and wonderfully typical of the rugged strength of our mountain state. He believed in Vermont—in her resources and in her people. It was generally regarded by successive Presidents that he could always propose a Vermonter for any place. It is a fact that he was accustomed to get things for our state and for our people. But he did that wisely, as for example, the assignment of Admiral Dewey to the Asiatic fleet shortly before the Spanish War.

A fellow Senator said of him that "he taught the doctrine that labor is always rewarded. His life work teaches the American youth that almost any obstacle can be overcome and success achieved by industry."

ROWLAND EVANS ROBINSON



By Genevra Cook

ROWLAND EVANS ROBINSON was born on May 14, 1833, at the Robinson family homestead in Ferrisburgh, Vermont. He was the son of Rowland Thomas Robinson, a staunch Friend, (or Quaker), a helper of the burdened and oppressed, and of Rachael (Gilpin) Robinson, also a Friend, and an artist of talent.

As a boy, Rowland Robinson exhibited traits which were later to win him recognition—a love of the life of forest and field and stream, a keen and accurate power of observation, an eagerness for the tales and legends of early Vermont. He attended the public schools of Ferrisburgh, but his real school was that of field and wood, from which he learned secrets of knowledge and of happiness beyond those found in books.

As he grew older, his talent as an artist become apparent. Twice he went to New York, where he worked as a draughtsman and contributed cartoons and sketches to *LESLIE'S*, *HARPER'S BAZAAR*, and other periodicals. In 1870, he was married to Anna Stevens of East Montpelier, a woman of artistic and literary interests, who later became his invaluable assistant as well as his inspiration. They had three children, Rachael, Mary, and Rowland.

The constant strain of rush work for publishers and the hurry and bustle of city life made Rowland Robinson long for the slow peace of rural existence, and in 1873 he returned to the homestead at Ferrisburgh, where he could work with his brother George on the farm and roam again the woods and fields which he loved. He continued his work as an artist, sending sketches to *Moore's RURAL NEW YORKER* and other agricultural publications. About 1875 there appeared his first article in *FOREST AND STREAM*, to which he was later a frequent and valued con-

tributor, and of which he was for many years a member of the editorial staff. He contributed articles on phases of New England life, illustrated with sketches, to SCRIBNER'S, the ATLANTIC MONTHLY, and CENTURY MAGAZINE.

In 1886, the Forest and Stream Publishing Company issued the paper covered FOREST AND STREAM FABLES, written and illustrated by Rowland Robinson. In the following year (1887) a series of sketches which he had contributed to that paper were published in book form under the title UNCLE LISHA'S SHOP—LIFE IN A CORNER OF YANKEELAND. These stories have their setting in the imaginary nineteenth century village of Danvis, Vermont, and in them are introduced his most loved characters, Uncle Lisha Peggs, Sam Lovel, Gran'ther Hill, and Antoine Bas-sette. SAM LOVEL'S CAMPS, the second of the Danvis stories, appeared in 1889, and DANVIS FOLKS in 1894.

Mr. Robinson's active and long standing interest in the early history of his state resulted in the request of Houghton, Mifflin and Company that he contribute the volume on Vermont to their American Commonwealth Series. VERMONT—A STUDY OF INDEPENDENCE, a significant and human history embodying careful research, appeared in 1892.

In the meantime Mr. Robinson's eyes, which had for a long time suffered from the strain of overwork, failed steadily, and by 1893 he was totally blind. While he was no longer able to make the sketches and drawings that he loved, his creative energy found expression in his writing. He was able to work with the aid of a grooved board by means of which he could guide his pencil, and the manuscripts were prepared for the publisher by his devoted wife. Mr. Robinson's fortitude in the face of adversity, his vital interest in his work, his unfailing energy and good cheer, won for him a personal recognition which rivalled that accorded to his literary accomplishments. Six books were written after his blindness: three stories with historical backgrounds of early Vermont—A HERO OF TICONDEROGA, IN THE GREEN WOOD, and A DANVIS PIONEER; two additions to the

group of Danvis stories—UNCLE LISHA'S OUTING and SAM LOVEL'S BOY; and one book devoted exclusively to sketches of nature—IN NEW ENGLAND FIELDS AND WOODS.

Mr. Robinson died at his home on October 15, 1900. He was buried in the Robinson family lot at Ferrisburgh, Vermont. Since his death there have been published three volumes of collected stories and sketches: OUT OF BONDAGE AND OTHER STORIES, and HUNTING WITHOUT A GUN AND OTHER PAPERS in 1905, and SILVER FIELDS AND OTHER SKETCHES OF A FARMER SPORTSMAN in 1921.

Rowland Evans Robinson has made a significant and valuable contribution to the literature of Vermont. His stories of Danvis present a cross-section of Vermont life in the middle of the nineteenth century. He has drawn his backgrounds with accuracy; he has created characters who are authentic and human and lovable; he has recorded with fidelity their characteristic speech, revealing his mastery of both the Yankee dialect and the Canuck. His historical work is characterized by careful and thorough research. His descriptive sketches of the life of wood, field, and stream are distinguished by his power to recapture the moods and the spirit of nature, his sense of music and of rhythm, and his artistry in words. Mr. Robinson's keen power of observation, his insight into both nature and human nature, his kindly humor, his love for the places and for the men and women of whom he writes, make him an accurate and sympathetic portrayal of Vermont background and character.

THOMAS ROWLEY



By Walter John Coates

WITH the possible exception of the Reverend Bunker Gay who as early as 1764 came to Vernon, Vermont, as a circuit preacher and who wrote poetry there, Thomas Rowley was the first Green Mountain poet of whom we have any authentic record. He was the "Pioneer Minstrel of Vermont." Known in his own section of the state as "the Shoreham Bard," his was the first lyric voice to be raised, the first lyric influence to be felt and honored among the vigorous folk who established our commonwealth. His name and place are firmly fixed among the outstanding pioneer figures of early Vermont life.

Thomas Rowley came of old English stock, the ancestral home being near Shrewsbury, England. His first American forbear, Henry Rowley, coming over from Leyden about 1630, settled at Plymouth, Massachusetts, for his name appears in the tax list of that colony for 1632. In the third generation of descent from this Pilgrim Father appeared Samuel Rowley (1688-1767) who lived in Hebron, Connecticut, having settled there shortly after his marriage to Elizabeth Fuller; and to this couple were born eight children, the fourth being our pioneer minstrel of Vermont.

He was born at Hebron, March 24, 1721. Of his early education we know next to nothing. That he had a trained mind his later work amply shows; but it must be remembered that in those days home training was in many cases equivalent to our best college training of today—and in rare cases even superior. In 1744, at the age of twenty-three, Rowley was married to Lois Cass, who was born in 1727, daughter of Moses and Mary (Hoskins) Cass of Hebron. It was the migratory period in early New England history—the beginning of that

urge which later peopled the wild territories of Vermont, Kentucky, Ohio, and the western plains with adventurous seekers and home builders; and Thomas and Lois were more or less afire with the fever of the times. They lived in Kent, Connecticut, from 1753 to 1758. They also lived for a time at Salisbury in the same state.

Rowley was now in the prime of life. He was forty-seven years old. The stirring movements of his day could not pass unheeded in a temperament as mercurial and sensitive as his. In his case, as in many others, the frontier attraction lay to the northward. The as yet untilled and untamed vales and forest-clad mountains of that region lying between Lake Champlain and the upper Connecticut valley were calling. And like his neighbors who eventually settled and quelled most of this No-Man's-Land of the North, his ear was attuned to the call. In 1768, he and his wife and family started northward and established themselves on a two-hundred-acre farm in Danby, just south of Rutland. Here Rowley at once assumed a leading role among the settlers. Beside clearing and working his own farm, he acted as surveyor and clerk for the township's proprietors until 1783. When the town was organized in 1769, he became the first town clerk, a position which he held almost continuously until 1782. He was town treasurer from 1769-70; selectman, 1779-80; town representative, 1778-82; and he was justice of the peace for six years. He was prominent in the early history of Rutland County, being the first judge of the special county court. In the stirring days of the Revolution, and the period preparatory thereto, he was a staunch member of the Green Mountain Boys, co-operating with Allen, Warner, Baker and others in their various acts of resistance to the aggressions of New York. In fact, it was by the trenchant and animated rhymes he wrote and recited during this long and acrimonious controversy, the frank and naive propaganda verse which appeared spontaneously and unceasingly from his mouth and pen, that he first gained dis-

tion as a wit and bard, being known far and wide as the "Minstrel of the Green Mountains." He was the popular idol of the western settlements of the New Hampshire Grants. Like Ira Allen he was ready with arm, voice and pen to advance the interests of the nascent republic, supporting it in field, in press and in legislative chamber. Frederick W. Payne (cf. HARTFORD TIMES of Oct. 16, 1926) says of him: "During his many terms of service in the legislature, if a subject was referred to a committee with instructions to report by a bill, he was almost invariably named as its chairman, and the bills drafted and reported by him would always 'hold water.'"

But Rowley was first and foremost a poet and wit. If Ethan Allen was the Simon de Montfort of Vermont, Thomas Rowley was its Wyclif and its Chaucer rolled into one. He roused its spirit, hurled its denunciations; yet he also warbled its lyric and improvised its after-dinner puns. When Allen and other popular leaders were adjudged guilty of felony by New York courts and condemned to death without benefit of clergy (a deprivation which must have been highly amusing to Ethan), Rowley aided them in drawing up their protest thereto, appending to their prose document his memorable lines:

*"When Caesar reigned king at Rome,
St. Paul was sent to hear his doom;
For Roman law in a criminal case
Must have the parties face to face,
Or Caesar gives a flat denial.
But here's a law now made of late
Which destines men to awful fate
And hangs and damns without a trial."*

Rowley was an improvisator of verse, being able and ready at a moment's warning to compose and recite appropriate words on any subject. Wearing a shabby old hat, Rowley once went up to Appollos Austin's store in Orwell; and after

some joking, Austin offered, if Rowley would make an impromptu verse, to give him a new hat. Taking off his old cover, Rowley looked earnestly at it a moment, and said :

*"Here's my old hat,
No matter for that,
It's as good as the rest of my raiment;
If I buy me a better
You'll set me down debtor,
And send me to jail for the payment."*

His wit was pungent and epigrammatic; and though his verse was lacking in finish, his rhymes being often lame and imperfect, yet they were, for that very reason, as Pliny White says, "all the more acceptable among a people who were themselves rough in all their ways, and with whom strength, whether of muscle or of mind, was one of the cardinal virtues." (cf. *EARLY POETS OF VERMONT*, 1860 8 vo., 33 pp.) Certainly this pioneer singer, who is said to have "set the mountains on fire by the inspiration of his muse," was a notable figure in his day—the like of which our modern regimented civilization could not produce.

His longest and most popular poem, according to Pliny White, was his "Invitation to the Poor Tenants That Live under their Patroons in New York to Come and Settle on our Good Land under the New Hampshire Grants." This poem was written upon the attempt and subsequent failure of the Yorkers to execute their "Writs of Possession" in the debated territory. The Green Mountain settlers were not to be thus easily dispossessed, and Rowley reflected their mood in his poem which was printed in broadside form and extensively circulated. (cf. J. C. Williams' *THE HISTORY AND MAP OF DANBY*, 1869, pp. 240-63 for this and other of Rowley's poems.)

Rowley's published verse was mostly printed in two magazines or weeklies: *The VERMONT GAZETTE* at Bennington, pub-

lished by Anthony Haswell, and THE RURAL MAGAZINE at Rutland, published by Samuel Williams, 1795-96. A poem by Saxe, Dorr or Cady could hardly be more prized by later publishers than were Rowley's rough rhymes by the periodicals of his time. His lines were read and recited everywhere in the state; but since then they have gradually faded from recollection, until only fragments of his work are now available, even to the student.

Rowley was of medium height and rather thick-set, and was very alert and rapid in his movements. His eyes were light in color, sprightly and piercing, and very expressive. He was very careless of personal appearance, quick and apt in repartee, quick in thought, ready in debate, intuitively able in rhyming. But he was also well fitted for more sober and responsible work. He was a member of the Baptist church at Danby, but was a liberal in thought, as his ODE ON PREDESTINATION amply shows.

After the Revolutionary War Rowley removed to Shoreham, where he lived for a number of years with his son Nathan. The last year of his life found him contributing regularly to THE RURAL MAGAZINE. And that last year he also wrote the following:

*Old Seventy-five is still alive,
A poor declining poet;
These lines he sends unto his friends
That they who read may know it.*

He died at Cold Springs in West Haven, Vermont, in August, 1796, leaving a large family of children to perpetuate his name. THE VERMONT GAZETTE of September 2, 1796, in announcing the demise of this "justly celebrated Green Mountain Patriarch," says: "As a poet he was blessed with a happy genius, and was not behind many who have made a great noise and figure in the world." Six years after his death there was printed (1802) a pamphlet of twenty-three pages entitled

SELECTIONS & MISCELLANEOUS WORKS OF THOMAS ROWLEY; whether this work is now extant is very doubtful. The discovery of it—if it now exists—would be an event of great importance to all students of Vermont literature, as Rowley's work is of tremendous historical and literary significance in any adequate appraisal of the early epic voice of our Green Mountain people.

JOHN GODFREY SAXE



By Arthur Wallace Peach

ONE of the most interesting facts of literary history has to do with the manner in which the details of the life of a poet, his personality, and his achievements may pass from popular memory, while his poems, frequently in fragmentary form, remain permanently a part of the literature of the past that yields readily to quotation. John Godfrey Saxe as a lawyer, politician, lecturer, and an editor has receded into the past; as a poet, he is the author of numberless quotations that appear here and there in contemporary speeches, articles, sketches, and in the general newspaper press. Such quotations, moreover, are not drawn sporadically from a few specific poems but widely from the entire body of his works. While the poems quoted belong as a rule to the type of poetry known as "light" or "familiar" verse, yet here and there some tender and wistful bit of musing has survived as, for instance, in the poem *BEREAVEMENT*. In the sense specified, Saxe remains today a popular poet in America, although the details of his life and personality have vanished into brief comments in encyclopedias and literary histories.

Ample evidence of his popularity in his day as a lecturer and writer is available. As a lecturer, it is doubtful if he was sur-

passed by any one of his contemporaries, even the leaders among the Cambridge group. He was a special favorite with university audiences; and some of his most successful readings and lectures were given before such bodies. Mention might be made of his reading of *THE MONEY-KING* at Yale University, *THE PRESS* before the literary societies of Brown University, and *PROGRESS: A SATIRICAL POEM* before the Associated Alumni of Middlebury College in 1846. He was also a favorite contributor to the early magazines, particularly the first of the popular New York magazines to attain a permanent success, *THE KNICKERBOCKER*. We find his contributions winning as general popular approval as that accorded to the work of his fellow-contributors, Longfellow, Bryant, and Irving; and it may be noted in passing that he was personally popular with these authors to whom time has granted a greater measure of fame.

Although he could, and did, write poems that had their genesis in tenderness of mood and feeling, his major interest was in satire, travesty, and humor. His satirical poem, *PROGRESS*, dealing with the fashions and foibles of his day—it has significance still, and is well worth reading—created a sensation when it appeared, and it was more widely quoted than any other satirical verse or prose of the period. Travesty, fringed with grotesque fancies, is found in *THE FLYING DUTCHMAN; OR THE WRATH OF HERR VONSTOPPLENOSE*, and his gift of humor, rising and descending to the use of puns of all varieties, is found throughout his work. Some indications of the popularity of all forms of his verse can be seen in the fact that eighteen different works appeared over his name, and that his *POEMS*, first published in 1850, went through some forty editions. The last edition of *Saxe* appeared in 1905 under the imprint of Houghton, Mifflin and Company. While the book is now out of print, copies are still extant. This volume includes some perennial favorites—*EARLY RISING*, *THE PROUD MISS MACBRIDE*, *RHYME OF THE RAIL*, and *TO A CLAM*.

Part of the failure of *Saxe* to rise to greater heights in his

verse and poetic career is undoubtedly due to the demands made upon his time by activities that were to him major interests. Such writing as he did was limited by these demands as even a brief survey of his life, covering its chief literary and professional phases, may indicate. He was born at Highgate, Vermont, June 22, 1816, and from nine until seventeen years of age worked on his father's farm. He attended the grammar school at St. Albans, entered Wesleyan University, in 1835, then Middlebury College from which he was graduated in 1839. Taking up the study of law in Lockport, New York, and St. Albans, Vermont, he was admitted to the bar in the latter place in 1843. For one year, 1847-48, he was superintendent of common schools for Chittenden County; and it was during this time that he published his first work, *PROGRESS*. In 1850, he became editor of the *BURLINGTON (Vermont) SENTINEL*, and in the same year his volume of poems under the title *POEMS* was published, which was in the next twenty-three years to go through thirty-eight editions. From 1850 to 1851 he was state's attorney for his county, and in 1856 he was appointed United States deputy collector of customs. Politics drew his attention, and in 1859 and 1860 he was the candidate of the Democratic party for the governorship of the state. Within the next nine years, he published four volumes: *THE FLYING DUTCHMAN*, *THE MONEY-KINGS*, *THE TIMES*, and *CLEVER STORIES*. In 1872, he assumed the editorship of the *ALBANY (New York) EVENING JOURNAL*. While in Albany, he won his widest fame as a lecturer and published one of his most popular books, *THE PROUD MISS MAC-BRIDE*. He became in his later years a victim to confirmed melancholy, and after a brief residence at Brooklyn, New York, lived in seclusion at his son's home in Albany, New York, refusing to receive company. He died there March 31, 1887. In the same year, the Houghton Mifflin Company published their "Household Edition" of *THE POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN GODFREY SAXE*. In August, 1920, the state of Vermont dedicated at the Saxe homestead in Highgate a monument to the poet's memory.

As suggested at the beginning of this sketch, popular and literary interest in the poet's life seems to have passed, but without question a wider interest than the casual student of American literature realizes exists in his poetry. A significant fact in support of this dictum may be found in Burton E. Stevenson's standard HOME BOOK OF VERSE, where we find thirteen poems by Saxe listed, a larger number than is credited to other poets of America whose personalities and lives are far more generally known.

STUART P. SHERMAN



By Arthur Wallace Peach

PROPHESYING the future of a literary reputation is always a doubtful venture, but it is probably safe to say that the literary historian of the future will find in Stuart P. Sherman the most eloquent of all voices of our day that have spoken in defense of the traditional attitudes of mind and heart that we associate with New England. In the early years of the conflict between Puritan and anti-Puritan critics and writers, when New England thought seemed to be losing ground as an integral part of American philosophy, the need of such a voice was apparent. An interesting phase of this contest, symbolic of its entire sweep, is seen in the duel between Sherman and the alert H. L. Mencken, at present the brilliant editor of THE AMERICAN MERCURY. Mr. Mencken, who by inheritance, education and training has little sympathy with and limited understanding of the Puritan point of view, who is still puzzled by what happened at Bunker Hill, found in Sherman a worthy foeman and defender of the Puritan faith. Sherman entered the fray at a critical time when the onslaught by Mr. Mencken and his cohorts against

New England ideals and points of view was making definite headway—an attack whose motive can be summed up in the remark of a New York sculptor of the same hue to the effect that he understood that the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock, but that it was a pity the rock had not landed on the Pilgrims.

Space does not permit a discussion of the merry conflict between the two able leaders of opposing philosophies. Readers will find in the two volumes of *THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF STUART P. SHERMAN* by Zeitlin and Woodbridge the complete story of the varying fortunes of the contest and an analysis of the deeper forces in American life that the two men represented. For the purposes of the present sketch it must suffice to say that Sherman was an effective leader. When he was lured to New York from the West to become editor of *BOOKS*, he seemed for a time to have deserted to the enemy, and proof can be offered in a specific way to establish the fact. Actually, however, as any careful review of his critical writing during his New York period will reveal, the tempering of his point of view was the result of a gradual growth into a liberalism that is, after all, characteristic of the finest New England spirit. To the end, in all the inner and profound aspects of his personality and philosophy, he remained a true son of New England.

Iowa may justly claim him by reason of his birth in Anita, October 1, 1881, but Vermont and New England also may present claims that transcend the mere fact of his birthplace. His father, John Sherman, a Vermont farmer-lawyer with a touch of genius, was born in Fairhaven, Vermont, in 1849. His mother was the daughter of Parsons Stuart Pratt, a pastor in Dorset, Vermont, for forty-one years. In 1875, the Shermans left Vermont and went to California, but, borrowing the phraseology of the book mentioned above, "some ill fortune guided" John Sherman's "choice to the little town of Anita, Iowa." The Shermans, seeking to find some climate that promised more robust health for Mr. Sherman, moved next to Rolfe, Iowa, to a farm "where the blizzards raged in winter and the cyclones

scorched in summer." Later, the family sought a home in California, where the father died in 1892. Friends took Stuart to Arizona into a mining region, a period in his life which, as a result of bringing him in touch with miners and other men of a rough and ready character, gave him a sense of balance that enabled him to judge men not merely by word but by deed. From Arizona he came to Vermont and to school at the Troy Conference Academy at Poultney, Vermont. His college education was secured at Williams College, from which he was graduated in 1903, and in that year he began his graduate study at Harvard University. In 1906, he accepted an appointment to an instructorship in English literature at the University of Illinois where in the course of time he became the head of the Department of English.

A polemic in the *NATION* directed at the system of graduate study at Harvard caught the attention of editors, and with the articles that followed their invitations to submit contributions Sherman's literary career definitely began. It became evident quickly that an unusual mind, fortified by a wide knowledge of English literature and a marked grasp of the difficult factors that underlie periods of drift and change in literary movements, had made its appearance on the contemporary scene. His first book of general significance, in which he turned his attention to writers and literary movements of the day, *ON CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE*, 1917, made a pronounced impression, both in the originality of its thought and in the phrasing of a literary philosophy that had not, heretofore, been effectively formulated or presented. The promise in this volume was fulfilled in later books—*THE GENIUS OF AMERICA*, 1923; *LETTERS TO A LADY IN THE COUNTRY*, 1925; *CRITICAL WOODCUTS*, 1926.

In 1924, he resigned his professorship at the University of Illinois to become the editor of *BOOKS*, a weekly literary journal published in New York by the Herald Tribune Company. The magazine gave him the opportunity that he needed for the unhampered use of his unusual talent; and he quickly made

BOOKS a journal to be reckoned with in the general field of literary journalism. His leading articles, tempered in points of view, based on extended knowledge and power of statement, presenting, as has been suggested, a growing liberalism that at the same time did not lean toward the radical, the unformed, the merely experimental. The emphasis on the disciplined life, the unhurried outlook, the belief that the past has its lessons that should be heeded; the emphasis on the necessity of doing "little tasks in the light of great principles"—these points of view, traditionally Puritan, can be traced through his articles and reviews, even in instances when the winds of new doctrines of style and theme were blowing through the literary world.

He was on his way to increasing power as a critic that America needed, would heed, and was beginning to trust when on August 20, 1926, his life came to a sudden and shocking close. While swimming in a lake near his summer home, Dunewood, at Manistee, Michigan, death came swiftly as a result of heart failure.

The funeral services were held at the little white church in Dorset, Vermont, his mother's home. As his biographers tell us—"From the grave on the hillside there is a view of one of the noblest of the New England mountains. Sherman would have been satisfied with the thought of this resting place in one of his adored green valleys of Vermont."

In a letter written by Sherman, a few months before his death, to the author of this sketch there is a memorable phrasing of a love for Vermont that was deeper than any affection he held for other places, dear as they may have been to him through association and memory. So it was fitting that he should come home at last to his own. Stevenson's tender and wistful lines in the poem *REQUIEM* come to mind with sincerity and with truth—

*Home is the sailor, home from sea,
And the hunter home from the hill.*

JOHN GREGORY SMITH



By John T. Cushing

THERE has been, and still is for that matter, an altogether too prevalent notion that Vermont offers too limited a field to permit a man to achieve a real and substantial success. Too frequently Vermonters, who, of all people, should know better, subscribe to that doctrine.

So many Vermonters have left the state and have attained to high position that some semblance of truth seems attached to the theory. What too often is not taken into account is the number of others who, resisting the enticing call of other fields, have remained at home and there have grown into a stalwart and productive manhood that has shed a splendor, not alone upon themselves, but upon their state and nation.

Stephen A. Douglas, the Brandon boy who achieved fame as the "Little Giant" because of his opposition to Abraham Lincoln, coined the phrase, "Vermont is a good state to emigrate from." The career of John Gregory Smith demonstrates the real irony of that two-edged remark. John Gregory Smith remained in Vermont and among the wealth of his accomplishments was his helpful and sustaining relationship with the same Lincoln when the fate of the nation was being decided on the battle fields of the Civil War.

The career of John Gregory Smith should demonstrate to Vermonters that a man may live in the state, there perform the major part of his life's tasks, and at the same time exercise a potent influence on the political and economic affairs of the nation. Manhood is manhood wherever it is found. Vermont is a sovereign state on a parity with any other commonwealth in the Union. Merit reveals itself and is availed of it despite geography. John Gregory Smith recognized no limiting boundaries to his talents and accomplishments. And the

recognition accorded him was likewise intolerant of geographical lines.

Had Smith subscribed to the doctrine that one must leave Vermont to attain the fullest measure of success he might well have done so with more warrant than most of those who did quit the state under that delusive idea.

At a time—he was born over a century ago—when collegiate education was a thing preserved for a chosen few, there was given to him, not alone the advantages of a university training, but also the law course at Yale University. Thus equipped, all that he needed was the larger field. And yet so great, so confident, was his loyalty to his native state that he converted Vermont into that larger field and to few men has it been given to go farther on the path of substantial success, regardless of the size of the stage on which they played their part.

Smith had in concentrated form the advantages that are the birthright of all Vermonters. He was well born. His father was a man of prominence and accomplishments, having been a pioneer in the development of manufacturing and transportation in the state. The people also evidenced their confidence in the father's ability and integrity by delivering into his care a succession of public offices, including that of representative in the Congress of the United States. The father had gone far. The son went farther. He builded on his birthright.

Fortunate in his background and early environment, Smith capitalized at home those inherent Vermont virtues, which, transplanted, have brought so many men to fame and position. He possessed the native Vermont shrewdness—and he used it at home. He possessed the native Vermont common sense—and he used it at home. He possessed the native Vermont energy—and he used it at home.

The man, not conditions, makes success. The truth of this is exemplified in Smith's life. He gave free rein to his imagi-

nation—and then set resolutely about reducing his vision to the tangible.

From Vermont his vision spanned the continent. He could foresee the great growth of the nation and the westward trend. And in his mind he conceived a transcontinental railroad system, convinced great financiers of his soundness, and became the first president of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

He was a potent factor in national affairs, confidant and advisor of presidents. His home people gave him their unstinted trust. They elected him their Civil War Governor, and his traits of human sympathy and kindness to Vermont soldiers in the field are a particularly bright spot in the state's history. He declined a period of service in the United States Senate. Time after time he headed the state's delegation to Republican national conventions at a time when Vermont's influence in such councils was infinitely more potent than the size of the commonwealth would warrant, a condition reflecting the influence of the man himself and his standing among his fellows from other parts of the nation.

And when he died, after a long and strenuous life, there passed one of the greatest men Vermont, the mother of men, has produced. His contemporaries realized this. Governor Page, in a legislative message, referred to him as having been "identified with the material interests of our state more prominently, perhaps, than any other man in its history."

Now, with the passage of the years, this estimate, generous as it may be, can be enlarged. It may also be said, and with equal truth, that John Gregory Smith was identified with the intangible interests of our state more prominently than any other man in its history because his life has become a part of the heritage of Vermont youth, from which can be drawn inspiration for large accomplishment at home.

The young Vermonter can study and reflect upon the life of Smith with great profit to himself and his state. The human qualities of the man; his courage in the face of obstacles; his

tenacity and unbounded energy in achieving the high goals he set for himself in so many phases of life's activity; his loyalty to his state, to himself and to his associates, these were the bricks with which he built his success. They are traits of character not denied to Vermonters of the present generation.

WENDELL PHILLIPS STAFFORD



By Arthur F. Stone

ONE of Justice Stafford's tenderest poems, entitled NAMING THE BABY opens with this line,

Come, name the child, my dear, what's in a name?

When the subject of this sketch was born in Barre, Vermont, May 1, 1861, I have often wondered if his fond parents had a presentiment when they named the child Wendell Phillips, that in later life he would become as famous an orator as his great namesake, demonstrating that eloquence was not a lost art as he held his audiences spellbound in the fascinating delivery of addresses couched in purest English. Did they behold in the cradle a poet whose sweet sonnets and lilting lyrics have charmed us all? And did they visualize him gracing the bench for thirty years—first in Vermont and later at Washington—"just in his judgments, true to his word, and constant in all that he takes in hand?" Yet Wendell Phillips Stafford has achieved fame in all of these vocations in an abundant life of barely threescore years and ten.

The first seventeen years of the boy's life were spent in Barre. Referring to his childhood days in a reminiscent way at the dedication of the Aldrich library in his native city, he said it was, "back in the peaceful days before the deluge—the deluge of

population and prosperity that has come upon Barre." These days were no different from the days of other boys where work and play combined to develop manly traits and high ideals of life. In 1878, he had graduated from Barre Academy, and two years later he was graduated from St. Johnsbury Academy. On the commencement stage of the latter institution he ran true to form as he chose for his theme "Orators and Oratory." The writer recalls the perfect diction and matchless delivery of this address. It is interesting to note that the honorary essay on this occasion was delivered by Miss Florence S. Goss of Greensboro whom he married February 24, 1886. Their son, Edward Stafford, is a practicing attorney in the city of Washington. His wife is the daughter of Admiral Robert E. Peary, being known in childhood as the "Snow Baby" because she was born within the Arctic circle. In 1883, he was graduated from the Boston University Law School with the degree of LL. B., *cum laude*.

Coming to St. Johnsbury after completing his law course, he was admitted to the Caledonia county bar, practicing his profession for the next eight years. A part of this time he was in partnership with Henry Clay Ide, an attorney of marked legal ability, later Governor General of the Philippine Islands and Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Spain. As a practitioner, Mr. Stafford was characterized by Judge Frank L. Fish as, "a man of high ideals, an accomplished lawyer, and an eloquent advocate." In 1892, he represented St. Johnsbury in the Legislature where his persuasive eloquence and pleasing personality gained him much distinction. From 1900 to 1904, he was the reporter of the Supreme Court of Vermont where his work showed the same clear and limpid style that always characterized his poetry and his prose. He was president of the Vermont Bar Association in 1899, and his annual address took up the interesting question as to whether the Vermont Legislature had the authority to commute sentences of death. After discussing the legal phases of the question, he advocated the abolition of capital punishment which he termed a barbarous penalty.

As toastmaster at the annual banquet, his impromptu remarks scintillated with wit in his clever presentation of the after-dinner speakers.

In 1900, he was appointed by Governor Edward C. Smith a Justice of the Vermont Supreme Court where for the next four years he held many county courts and also sat with the other Justices in the Supreme Court. There was a dignity in his conduct in the Superior Court which extended to all participants in the sessions. His opinions in the Supreme Court were characterized by direct and clear statements and legal scholarship. On June 6, 1904, he was appointed by President Roosevelt an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, retiring from this position in May, 1931, after twenty-four years of conscientious service. During his residence in Washington, he was for a time Professor of Equity Jurisprudence at the George Washington University.

During his busy life, whether as a lawyer or a jurist, he was ever and anon giving addresses in all parts of the country and writing from time to time the poems which will always make his writings treasured by known and unknown friends. His addresses were published in 1913 and included all that had been delivered up to that time. He dedicated the book to his father, filially acknowledging, "without whose training and encouragement I never should have attempted public speech." After the delivery of one of the most notable of these speeches in the Hall of Representatives in Montpelier on October 24, 1900, where he spoke for an hour without notes on THE MAKING OF VERMONT, Chief Justice Russell S. Taft of the Vermont Supreme Court in congratulating him said that it was the greatest address he ever heard. And this was the universal sentiment of all who heard this great historical speech. Nearly thirty years later the members of the 1929 Vermont Legislature and many others sat entranced in the same hall as they heard Justice Stafford's matchless tribute to the two great Americans, Washington and Lincoln. These published speeches embraced a wide variety of themes—

literary, biographical and historical. His memorial address at Grant's tomb in New York was eagerly listened to by thousands who had never heard this silver-tongued orator before. At its close, Colonel Frederick D. Grant told Justice Stafford that it was the finest tribute to his father ever given. His addresses on Whittier, Lincoln, and Robert Burns, as well as the oration on his namesake at the Wendell Phillips centenary in Boston stand out pre-eminently in a group of addresses which have added to his fame in many cities. Nor were Vermonters forgotten on the rostrum as evidenced by his addresses on THADDEUS STEVENS, THE OLD COMMONER and ANN STORY, A WOMAN WHO HELPED TO FOUND A STATE. In later years, he has spoken before many bar associations and on one occasion said, "The ideal lawyer must be adequately endowed by Nature, fully informed by study, perfectly disciplined of practice, open-eyed to his opportunity and loyal to his trust."

Several of his poems have been published in book form. NORTH FLOWERS appeared in 1902; DORIAN DAYS in 1909; VOICES, A DRAMATIC ODE in 1915; THE LAND WE LOVE in 1916, and a booklet of WAR POEMS in 1917. In the modest preface to his first volume of poems he said, "These poems have been gathered into a book in order that they might not be lost to the few that naturally care for them; not because the writer has become suddenly impressed with a sense of their importance." But the rest of us know that Justice Stafford ranks with Mrs. Julia C. R. Dorr as a poet and that Vermont literature has been greatly enriched by his poems of love, duty and patriotism. One critic has well said that "his art is admirable as his sentiment is genuine." Another refers in words of highest praise to "his indulgence in lyrics and fantasies of charming variety." His ODE TO VERMONT has been set to music; is often sung when the sons and daughters of Vermont meet in gatherings in far away cities. Its last verse is a fitting close to this tribute to a lovable and talented Vermonter:

*My heart is where the hills fling up
Green garlands to the day.
'Tis where the blue lake brims her cup,
The sparkling rivers play.
My heart is on the mountains still;
My steps return to thee,
Green-hooded maiden of the hills,
Lady of Liberty:*

GEORGE JERRISON STANNARD



By Sherman R. Moulton

GEORGE JERRISON STANNARD, brevet major general of Volunteers in the United States Army during the Civil War, was born in Georgia, Vermont, October 20, 1820. He was the sixth son of his parents, whose farm was situated about four miles south of St. Albans. He was educated in the common schools and academy of Georgia, and later attended the academy at Bakersfield. As a boy and young man he worked upon his father's farm and taught school. At the age of twenty-five he became a clerk in the employ of the St. Albans Foundry Company, and later was placed in charge of the business. In 1860, he took over the concern, having leased the foundry, being associated with Edward A. Smith of St. Albans as partner. He married, in September, 1850, Emily Clark of St. Albans. Three daughters and a son were born to them.

From the age of sixteen, when he had joined the state militia, Mr. Stannard had been interested and active in military affairs. At the time of the insurrection in Canada, in 1837, when the militia was called out for duty along the bor-

der, he held the rank of orderly sergeant of his company. Shortly thereafter he was chosen second lieutenant, but the militia disbanded before his commission was delivered to him. When, in 1856, the company known as the Ransom Guards of St. Albans was organized, he became a first lieutenant. In 1858, he was appointed colonel of the 4th Vermont Volunteer Militia.

In view of his activity and interest in soldierly pursuits, it was not surprising that upon the first call for troops issued by President Lincoln in April, 1861, Colonel Stannard at once offered his services to Governor Fairbanks, being the first Vermonter to volunteer for service in the Civil War. In May of that year he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Second Vermont Volunteer Militia, serving under Colonel Henry Whitney, a graduate of West Point. The regiment left for the front on June 6, 1861, and as a part of Howard's Brigade, participated the first battle of Bull Run, with the result that it was complimented for its steadiness under fire.

For the remainder of that year Lieutenant Colonel Stannard was engaged in scouting activities with his own and other commands. In May, 1862, having been commissioned colonel of the 9th Vermont Regiment, he came home to supervise its organization and recruiting, but in July this was completed and he led his command back to the field. He was at Winchester, Va., in August, and retired to Harpers Ferry in September, where that post and all the troops in it were surrendered to Stonewall Jackson, by the commander, Colonel Miles. Colonel Stannard vigorously protested against the surrender, and refused to sign a parole for himself or his regiment, which, however, was signed by an officer of higher rank. After a period of service in guarding prisoners, at Chicago, an exchange was effected, and on March 11, 1863, Colonel Stannard became a brigadier general of Volunteers and was assigned to command of the Second Vermont Brigade, consisting of the 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th and 17th regi-

ments. After a period of service in Virginia, the brigade joined the Union forces at the close of the first day of the battle of Gettysburg. On the third day of this engagement General Stannard and his command played a most decisive part, in repelling Pickett's charge. By prompt action and clear foresight, the brigade attacked the invading forces on the flank, so breaking their ranks that their defeat was greatly facilitated. General Stannard was wounded in the thigh, but refused to leave the field.

The following year, in May, 1864, he was wounded at Cold Harbor, but again remained with his command. About a month later he was at the siege of Petersburg, and for a third time was wounded, this time by an accidental shot from one of his own officers. In September, he led the assault upon Fort Harrison, one of the defenses of Richmond, north of the James River. The fort was captured and held, but General Stannard received, in the course of a counter attack by the enemy, a fourth wound, shattering his right arm and necessitating its amputation at the shoulder. In recognition of his services, he was made a brevet major general of Volunteers on October 28, 1864.

The serious character of his wound caused his retirement from active service at the front, but in December, 1864, he was placed in command of the Vermont frontier, with headquarters in St. Albans. In February, 1866, he served with the Freedman's Bureau at Washington, but resigned in June of that year and was mustered out. He had served nearly five years, and had participated in eleven battles.

After his return to civil life, he served as collector of customs for the Vermont District until 1872. He died June 1, 1886.

HENRY STEVENS



By Leon W. Dean

IN the Vermont Room at the University of Vermont are approximately forty volumes, for the most part bibliographies and commentaries, compiled by Henry Stevens, native of Barnet, Vermont, one of America's foremost bibliographers. In the compilation of these volumes Mr. Stevens became a member of numerous dignified and exclusive historical and antiquarian and other learned societies, on both sides of the Atlantic, beyond space to record; and acquired honorary titles sufficiently numerous, when marching single file, to be concluded with that most nebulous but comprehensive of all titles, "Etc." As a citizen of the realm of books it would seem that he might rightfully have subscribed himself almost anything he chose, being possessed of about all the titular honors the realm could bestow upon him, but as a rule he seemed to prefer simply, "Henry Stevens of Vermont."

As the little seaport town of Brouage, France, gave to the world Champlain, so the little mountain town of Barnet gave to the world Henry Stevens of Vermont, pathfinder in the domain of books, antiquarian with old books as his hobby, traveller of lone trails in quest of lost volumes, studious explorer and colonizer in strange lands of print, voluminous excavator of historical, geographical, biblical and biographical treasures that otherwise might still lie buried at a useless depth among the bibliographical debris of time. He was not a rowboat captain on his own home pond, he was a blue water navigator of heavy seas, famous enough to inscribe boldly his seven hundred page list of American Books in the British Museum "to the seven Italians who by their intelligent enterprise in foreign countries achieved the lasting remembrance and gratitude of America—to Christopher Columbus, to John Cabot, to Amerigo Vespucci, to Peter Martyr, to Jean

Verrazzano, to Jerome Benzoni, and to Antonio Panizzi of Brescello, of the University of Parma, and of the British Museum, who initiated the unrivalled collection of books described in this catalogue"—and to conclude by once more signing himself, "one who has made American History and American Literature his life-long study—Henry Stevens of Vermont."

So we see that Henry Stevens of Vermont was no common type of bibliophile. A bibliophile is not an entomological specimen but a lover of books. He devours books intellectually not gastronomically. Henry Stevens was a bibliophile on a large scale. He devoured whole libraries of books. He consumed nations and hemispheres of books. The world of books was his eating place. Such a man must necessarily have become an authority upon books, more of an authority than anyone else on special classes of books, incidentally an authority on certain literary by-products of books, book collecting and compiling.

Henry Stevens of Vermont had a heart that warmed to books from print to binding, elegant or inelegant, and a head that estimated their value. He was a practical Vermonter, born of generations of pioneering, Indian fighting ancestors, with that stern regard for books and learning that is a New England heritage, possessing at the same time, as might be expected, a shrewd sense for the social and commercial worth of a scarce or rare volume. He labored diligently, as a Yankee will, in the furtherance of his mission, and was blessed with an imagination, coupled with ambition, that caused him to work from a large palette, painting in wide boundaries, and to make a real contribution to scholarship by providing for men and nations fuller and richer archives of those neglected things from printland that fill in the gaps of the world's knowledge about itself.

"It is only the rare *cogniscenti*, the knowing ones of a thousand," he says, "who ferret out the unknown and undescribed books and secure them."

He contends that no letter, no tract, no pamphlet, no journal,

no book is so insignificant as to be valueless, that what may appear as insignificant is significant.

"Sirs, there is no such thing as trash in our historical literature, so far as it relates to America. You may, if you please, apply that disparaging term to a funeral sermon on my grandmother, and I may, if I please, entertain a like opinion of the one on yours; yet both of these documents might very properly be preserved in the public libraries of a nation whose hopes and prospects are backed by its genealogy, its biography and its history."

A photoprint of Henry Stevens of Vermont, as carried in his RECOLLECTIONS OF MR. JAMES LENOX OF NEW YORK, shows him in sitting position as a stocky, full-bodied man, his crooked elbow resting on a book which in turn rests on a case of books, a man with a large head to match the large body, flowing beard that covers face and chin, squared spectacles set beneath a high forehead. The picture is subscribed, "Your faithfully, Henry Stevens of Vermont."

He came justly by his predilection for books and antiquarian pursuits, for his father, one of the outstanding business men of the state, founder and first president of the Vermont Historical and Antiquarian Society, was also interested in books.

Henry Stevens wrote with a straight forwardness and force of authority, touched with sympathetic feeling and warmth of color, displaying an effective turn of phrase, clarity of statement, pith and pungent native wit, a kind of writing characteristic of him when he discussed in his prefaces and essays and brochures men and books, the kind of writing that caused one of his admirers, bearing the initials of Lucius E. Chittenden, to pen in careful handwriting over the introduction to one of the Stevens' volumes in the University of Vermont library:

"I consider this explanatory note one of the finest articles ever written upon bibliography."

So we find Henry Stevens of Vermont, native of Barnet, student of books and makers of books and all things bookish,

to be a distinguished son of that state of which he always, no matter how far removed or long absent, loyally wrote himself down as a citizen. Indeed, a passion for books was in the blood, for a brother, Benjamin Franklin Stevens, who attended the University of Vermont, also became a noted collector and authority. THE ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA in its comments on Henry says that he was born in Barnet, August 24, 1819, and died at South Hampstead, England, February 28, 1886; that he was a student at Middlebury College, graduated from Yale in 1843, and then studied for a year at Cambridge, Massachusetts, Law School; that in 1845 he went to London, where for most of his life he was employed as a collector of Americana for the British Museum and for various public and private American libraries; that he was engaged by Sir Anthony Panizzi, librarian of the British Museum, to collect historical books, documents, journals and other matter concerning North and South America, that he was purchasing agent for the Smithsonian Institute and for the Library of Congress, as well as for James Lenox of New York and the John Carter Brown Library, Providence, Rhode Island; that in 1877 he was a member of the committee which organized the Caxton Exhibition, for which he catalogued the collection of Bibles.

THADDEUS STEVENS



By Walter H. Crockett

IF a referendum had been taken at any time during the past fifty years to determine the ten most-hated men in American history, it is probable that a very substantial portion of the electorate would have included in this list the name of Thaddeus Stevens. He would not have been so designated for any act giving aid and comfort to the enemies of his country, but the choice would have been made because of the ruthless vigor with which he fought for some of the public measures which he advocated and in which he believed, taking issue with Abraham Lincoln in the restoration of the Southern States which had attempted to set up a separate government, policies which the verdict of history has condemned as unwise and harmful.

Stevens was a great lawyer, a master of parliamentary practice and a skilled and resourceful debater. In his later years his powerful intellect was housed in a frail body. He was a gaunt, grim figure of a man, possessed of a savage, biting wit, a person to inspire fear rather than affection; and yet beneath his rough exterior, far beneath, it is true, there was much human kindness, but it was carefully concealed from public view.

During the Civil War and the Reconstruction period that followed, critical years in American history, he exercised a powerful influence upon public opinion and public affairs. He hated slavery and all its works with a consuming hatred. No soldier, unless we except Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, fought the Southern Confederacy more ruthlessly than did Stevens in the forum of debate on the floor of the House of Representatives.

Thaddeus Stevens, son of Joshua and Sally Stevens, was

born in Danville, Vermont, April 4, 1792, one year after Vermont's admission to the Union and seven years after the settlement of the township was begun. There was much poverty in this frontier township and the Stevens family suffered many hardships. Thaddeus was a sickly child, and his mother, a woman of rare courage and ability determined to send the lad to college. The family removed from Danville to Peacham to permit the sons to attend Peacham Academy. Thaddeus Stevens attended both the University of Vermont and Dartmouth College, but the records of his college career are obscure. Governor McCall of Massachusetts, in his biography, gives the impression that Stevens began and ended his college work at Dartmouth. The Vermont records show that he studied at Burlington in 1812-13. It is known that he participated in a public discussion at Vermont as a part of the commencement exercises in 1813, and during the same period a tragedy which he had written, *THE FALL OF HELVETIC LIBERTY* was presented, in the presentation of which the author participated. The old story to the effect that Stevens left the University of Vermont when that institution was closed for a year, (1814-15) during the War of 1812, the War Department having taken over the main college building as barracks, is not accurate, because Stevens graduated from Dartmouth in 1814 before the suspension of studies at the University. Possibly a college prank at Vermont, recorded by McCall, may have induced Stevens' transfer to Hanover for his senior year.

Stevens removed to Pennsylvania in 1815, taught school and studied law, was admitted to the bar and located at Gettysburg. He soon established a reputation as a resourceful lawyer. In 1833 he was elected a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives on the Anti-Masonic ticket. The stronghold of this party in Vermont was in Stevens' native county of Caledonia. During the session of 1834 he won a notable victory as the champion of free schools. Many legislators were pledged to repeal the free school act, because it

increased taxes, and the Senate passed a repeal measure. Stevens proposed an amendment in the House substituting a new bill, eliminating the repeal clause and strengthening the existing law. In a powerful argument he converted a hostile House to his policy and as a result the Senate rescinded its vote to repeal the act and adopted the Stevens bill. It was a notable triumph and gave promise of later victories on a wider field.

He removed to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, where he established a lucrative law practice. He was elected to Congress in 1849 as a Whig, retiring in 1853, and took an active part in the anti-slavery cause. His native state, Vermont, had long been vigorous in its opposition to slavery, being the first state to embody that hostility in its constitution. In 1858 he was returned to Congress, being sixty-seven years old when he took his seat. With the beginning of the Lincoln administration, Stevens was made chairman of the powerful Ways and Means Committee, which carried with it the leadership of the House. For the next ten years, and until his death, Thaddeus Stevens was probably the most forceful leader in either branch of Congress.

The outstanding policies with which Stevens' name is most prominently associated, are reconstruction and the impeachment proceedings against President Johnson. He reported to the House the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution.

President Lincoln had a definite plan for setting up governments in States that had seceded, when at least one-tenth of the voters participating in the election of 1860 had taken an oath to support and defend the national government and abide by its laws and proclamations relative to slavery. Stevens frankly and openly opposed Lincoln's policy, declaring that the seceding States had abrogated all their constitutional rights, had set up an independent government and had raised an army and a navy, with which they had attacked the Union forces. In his opinion the blockading of the Southern ports

had been a recognition of the belligerent rights of the Confederate States.

Lincoln, with his tact and sagacity, might have secured the adoption of his reconstruction policy, but not without a struggle, and Stevens would have opposed it. When Andrew Johnson succeeded to the presidency, he adopted ultimately a reconstruction policy modeled largely upon that of his predecessor, but he lacked Lincoln's political skill. It is not difficult, looking back over a period of more than sixty years, to see that the policy of Stevens and his associates was unwise, and that Andrew Johnson was a safer and saner leader than Thaddeus Stevens. But one cannot ignore the terrible toll which the Civil War had taken in life and treasure, and its effect upon public opinion in the North. The assassination of Lincoln had caused intense anger. The acts of certain Southern legislatures in reducing the freed negroes to semi-slavery by legislative acts intensified the bitterness against the Johnson plan, which many Northern men believed would nullify to a considerable extent, the fruits of victory. In all this contest Stevens was the undisputed leader of his party. He was unable to remove President Johnson from office, and the President triumphed by the narrowest of margins, but Stevens' policy of reconstruction won. The student of history does not need to approve the wisdom of Stevens' policies to concede that he exercised a masterful control over the American Congress.

Only a few months after the impeachment charges against President Johnson had failed, Thaddeus Stevens died, August 11, 1868. By his request he was buried in an obscure cemetery, where no class or racial restrictions were imposed. The epitaph he had written for his monument was characteristic of the spirit of the man, and read as follows: "I repose in this quiet and secluded spot, not from any natural preference for solitude, but finding other cemeteries limited as to race by charter rules, I have chosen this that I might illustrate in

my death the principles which I advocated through a long life, (the) equality of man before his Creator."

An excellent summary of the life and character of Stevens is given in the following detached sentences from a sketch of Stevens in James G. Blaine's *TWENTY YEARS OF CONGRESS*:

He (Stevens) had the reputation of being somewhat unscrupulous as to political methods, somewhat careless in personal conduct, somewhat lax in personal morals; but to the one object of his life, the destruction of slavery and the elevation of the slave, he was supremely devoted. . . . Toward his own race he seemed often to be misanthropic. . . . He was disposed to be taciturn. . . . Seldom in the most careless moment, did a sentence escape his lips that would not bear the test of gramatical and rhetorical criticism. He possessed the keenest wit and was unmerciful in its use toward those whom he did not like. He illustrated in concrete form the difference between wit and humor. He did not indulge in the latter. . . . He was kind, charitable, lavish of his money in the relief of poverty. . . . He had characteristics which seemed contradictory, but which combined to make one of the memorable figures in the parlimentary history of the United States—a man who had the courage to meet any opponent, and who was never overmatched in intellectual conflict.

Stern and unyielding in his public career, grim and forbidding in his attitude toward the public, lacking in evidence of affection for his fellows, one reads with pleasure the clause in Stevens' will providing funds for the planting of roses "or other cheerful flowers" at the corners of his mother's grave in Peacham.

His early Vermont environment, his New England ancestry, doubtless influenced Stevens in his crusade against slavery. The hatred visited upon the man and his memory were part and parcel of a devastating war and an attempt to restore a severed Union of States. If he erred in judgment as a statesman he did not stand alone. In any event, he was a great and a distinctive figure in a notable era in American history.

DANIEL PIERCE THOMPSON



By Charles Miner Thompson

DANIEL PIERCE THOMPSON was born on October 1, 1795, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, at the foot of Bunker Hill. His first American ancestor was James Thompson, who landed in Massachusetts with Governor Winthrop in 1630. Succeeding Thompsons were plain people who worked hard and lived simply, as was the manner of the time. In the years immediately before the American Revolution, however, the family attained two distinctions. In 1753, it flowered in a man of genius, the celebrated Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, a Tory; on April 19, 1775, Daniel Thompson, an ardent patriot, was killed at the battle of Lexington. The two men were cousins. Daniel was the grandfather of the Vermont novelist. Daniel lived in Woburn, Mass.; Daniel his son, the novelist's father, moved to Charlestown, where he did not prosper and whence he migrated to Berlin, Vermont, and bought a farm.

The migration took place in 1800, when D. P. Thompson was five years old. In his youth he lived much the life of any farmer's son of today—but with fewer opportunities for education, and probably with more and harder work to do, for at the turn of the century life in that part of Vermont still approximated that of the frontier. He had a good mind, however, and he was industrious and ambitious. By hard work and with little help, he fitted himself for college. He was graduated from Middlebury College in 1820, at the mature age of twenty-four. After graduating, he went to Virginia as a tutor in a wealthy family and coincidentally studied law. In 1823, he was admitted to practice in the courts of the state. In that year or the next, he returned to Vermont, and began the practice of law in Montpelier.

Thereafter until his death on June 6, 1868, his life had two sharply contrasted sides—that of the lawyer and public servant, and that of the popular novelist. It will be convenient here to deal with each side separately.

As a lawyer he seems to have done fairly well from the start; at any rate, in 1831, after seven years of professional work, he was able to marry Eunice Knight Robinson and establish a home. In 1830, he had been appointed clerk of the Legislature, and he served in that position until he was assigned the task of compiling the Laws of Vermont, a book that was published in 1835. In 1837, he became Judge of Probate, an office that he held until 1840. In 1838, he was one of four incorporators of the Vermont Historical Society, of which he was an active member until his death, and which he long served as secretary. He was always deeply interested in Vermont history. In 1843, he became clerk of the County Court and of the Supreme Court, and so continued until 1845. In 1846, he became secretary of the State Education Society; he had taught school as a young man and had sound ideas on education. In 1849, he became editor and sole proprietor of the GREEN MOUNTAIN FREEMAN. In politics he was originally a Jeffersonian Democrat, but shifted to the Liberty Party, and later was a Republican. In his newspaper, which he conducted until 1856, he did vigorous work for the Anti-Slavery cause. For two years (1853-55) he was Secretary of State of Vermont. Such was his public service, enough in itself to constitute a useful and notable career.

However, it is not as a public man but as an author that he won his greatest reputation and did his best work for Vermont. From his college days, he had always liked to write. As a man born under the shadow of Bunker Hill, and as the grandson of a man killed at the Battle of Lexington, as a resident of Vermont at a time when the memories of men still alive were full of the incidents of the Revolutionary War, as a natural-born antiquary, a lover of legend and romance, he

instinctively turned for his subjects to local folk-lore, and to the romantic story of the early struggles of Vermont. In 1835, when he was forty years of age, he wrote *MAY MARTIN, OR THE MONEY DIGGERS*, a folk tale, that won a prize of \$50 offered by the *NEW ENGLAND GALAXY*. In book form it went into at least fifty editions, was republished in England, and was dramatized. In 1839, he published *THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS*, a tale of vigorous deeds of Ethan Allen and his companions first against the "Yorkers" and then against the British during the Revolution. It had an enormous popular success. More than sixty editions were published; it was reprinted in London and in Leipzig, and nearly a hundred years after its first appearance it was still in print. It is the classic of Vermont. In 1847, he published *LOCKE AMSDEN*, a tale that is largely autobiographical. General critical opinion ranks it as his best work. Although marred by a conventional love story and by an absurdly melodramatic conclusion, it is in the main a simple, natural account of the experiences of a young schoolmaster under pioneer conditions, absolutely true to the life of the time and the place. In point of style it is his best piece of writing. But the sustained narrative power of *THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS* makes some good judges prefer it to *LOCKE AMSDEN*. In 1851, came *THE RANGERS*, a sequel to *THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS*, but not so popular. In 1857 appeared *GAUT GURLEY*, a tale fragrant of wild lakes and untouched forests. He wrote also *THE ADVENTURES OF TIMOTHY PEACOCK*, 1835 an anonymous satire directed at Masonry, *THE DOOMED CHIEF*, 1860 and *CENTEOLA*, 1864, but they have little interest or value. No one, however, should overlook his short stories, which are as redolent of old Vermont as a sugar house in spring. Residents of Montpelier, at least, should not forget his *HISTORY*, 1860, of the town, an informal, reminiscent little volume that has both value and charm.

He was an untrained writer and often crude in style; but he had one gift that in a novelist outweighs many defects—he

was a born story-teller. Through his love of the olden times and of the pioneer days of Vermont, he had accumulated a body of extremely interesting historical material that, fortunately, the example of Sir Walter Scott in Great Britain and of James Fenimore Cooper in America had taught him how to use. His great service to Vermont is that, more than any other man, he made Vermont known to the nation and to its own citizens, whose pride in its stirring and romantic history he stimulated and strengthened. At least a part of the reason why every Vermonter is proud of his state is to be found in D. P. Thompson's colorful tales of its early history.

Many sketches of Judge Thompson's life have been published. The only complete biography of him, however, is *THE NOVELIST OF VERMONT*, by John E. Flitcroft. There the interested reader can find described many incidents and aspects of his life that in a brief article like this must be wholly omitted, or at best no more than glanced at.

ZADOCK THOMPSON



By Evan Thomas

ZADOCK THOMPSON was born in Bridgewater, Vermont, May 23, 1796. His parents were among the early settlers of the town. He attended the local schools, and was prepared for college by the Rev. Walter Chapin, pastor of the Congregational church at Woodstock, and a member of the first class to graduate from Middlebury College in 1803. Owing to straitened circumstances, Thompson was not able to enter the University of Vermont until he was twenty-seven years of age, receiving his degree in 1823. Later he studied theology and was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal

church in 1837. In 1824, he was married to Miss Jennie Boyce. There were no children. He died in Burlington in 1856 of what was diagnosed ossification of the heart.

He taught at various places, serving at one time on the teaching staff of the Episcopal Institute, Burlington. At the time of his death he was Professor of Natural History in the University of Vermont, and also lectured on chemistry. Teaching, however, though done most conscientiously and ably, was not his forte. From youth he had a passion for research, writing and publication, for which he was superbly fitted by nature, and it was along these lines that he acquired distinction.

Even before entering college he published annually an almanac known as THOMPSON'S ALMANACK, which was to Vermont what Robert B. Thomas', OLD FARMERS' ALMANACK was to Massachusetts. He learned early to make the necessary astronomical computations, which he continued throughout his life to make for the VERMONT REGISTER, later WALTON'S VERMONT REGISTER. He travelled on foot throughout the state selling his almanac, and saved enough money to meet the cost of his college education. There was current for many years a tradition that, one day, when deeply absorbed in some investigation the printer came to him to remind him that the copy had no weather prediction for July. "Snow about this time" was the hasty and absent-minded reply. As good luck for him had it, there was a fall of snow in July which greatly enhanced his reputation as a weather prophet and stimulated appreciably the sale of his almanac.

While instructor in the University he published an arithmetic, called THE YOUTH'S ASSISTANT. This was followed later by a more advanced and extended work, which included such topics as permutations, mensuration and even discussions of mechanical principles and problems. For lucidity of treatment these books are unexcelled, and they had a large sale throughout the state for many years. When teaching in Can-

ada, he published a geography of that country, which also had a large sale.

His chief claim to distinction, however, rests upon his researches into the history and the natural history of Vermont and the publication of the results. From a very early period he was busy in collecting material relating to the history of the state, from every available source, not omitting possible contributions from the "oldest inhabitant," whose memory reached back to the settlement of Bridgewater and the adjoining towns. He was equally industrious and equally successful in the study of the natural history of Vermont, and in time became an authority on the geology, fauna and flora of the state. In 1845 he was made assistant state geologist, and in 1853 made state geologist and naturalist, a position which he held the remainder of his life.

He began to publish the results of these researches as early as 1833, when *THE HISTORY OF VERMONT* appeared. His monumental work, however, was *THE NATURAL, CIVIL AND STATISTICAL HISTORY OF VERMONT*, published in Burlington, in the early 40's. The publication was made possible by the generosity of the publisher, Mr. Chauncey Goodrich, a neighbor and friend of Mr. Thompson, "who offered to get out the book for him at the usual prices for labor and materials without any contingent share in the profit, and to wait for payments from the sales of the work. . . . On its appearance, the General Assembly of Vermont, regarding the work as a benefit to the state subscribed for a hundred copies and voted \$500 to the author. By this means and the proceeds of other sales, he was enabled to cancel his debt to his publisher in a little more than a year." About the same time he published a text book on the geology and geography of Vermont, a work which had a large sale.

Though much of his work was done of necessity in isolation, he was not without stimulating contacts with men of his own interests. When a subordinate on the geological sur-

vey his chief was Professor C. B. Adams of Middlebury, an Amherst graduate and a geologist of the first rank. He was a member of the Boston Society of Natural History, which he was invited to address in 1850. Among those with whom he became intimate was Professor W. B. Rogers, one of the organizers and first president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and one of the leading geologists of the day. In Burlington one of his most intimate friends was Professor Joseph Torrey, an excellent botanist. He was greatly aided in his scientific work by his wife, who was an ardent lover of nature, and an efficient manager of household matters.

In person, Thompson was tall, angular, retiring, and yet a most companionable man with congenial spirit. He was a man of devout temper and strong religious feeling.

The late Professor Goodrich of the University of Vermont faculty, who knew him well and probably was one of his students, refers to him as modest and unassuming, indefatigable in his scientific pursuits, unselfish and unambitious, a thorough teacher, a man highly esteemed by all who knew him, a man without an enemy, whose memory is a benediction.

ISAAC TICHENOR



By Walter H. Crockett

IN the late colonial and early national periods of American history, before there was such a political entity as "The West," to allure the ambitious and the dissatisfied with promise of a new Land of Opportunity, Vermont, known at first as the New Hampshire Grants, afforded the most accessible unsettled area, particularly for the supposedly crowded population of southern New England. The new state attracted not

a few men of unusual ability and resourcefulness, but few of them had received more than a meagre education in school and college. Among the few college graduates included in the list of Vermont leaders during the period from 1760 to 1800 was Isaac Tichenor.

In passing it may be of interest to enumerate some of the early Vermont leaders who were college graduates. This list included Stephen R. Bradley (Yale), one of the first United States Senators; Israel Smith (Yale), one of the first Congressmen; Nathaniel Niles (Princeton), one of the first Congressmen; Nathaniel Chipman (Yale), Justice of the Vermont Supreme Court; Elijah Paine (Harvard—a non-graduate), United States Judge; Noah Smith (Yale), Justice of the Vermont Supreme Court; Stephen Jacob (Yale), Justice of the Vermont Supreme Court; Samuel Williams (Harvard), first Vermont historian; Samuel Hitchcock (Harvard), United States Judge; Royall Tyler (Harvard), Chief Justice of the Vermont Supreme Court.

Tichenor was born at Newark, New Jersey, February 8, 1754. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1775 under the presidency of Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon, who had owned a large tract of land in eastern Vermont which he had sold to a company of Scotch emigrants.

Tichenor abandoned the study of law to enter the American Army and was assigned to the commissary department, spending most of his time in New England. An important depot of supplies was located at Bennington, which General Burgoyne, the British commander, sought to capture. Tichenor arrived at Bennington during the progress of the battle of Bennington and, proceeding to Landlord Dewey's tavern, asked for food. Although there were great kettles of meat cooking over the fire, Mrs. Dewey refused to serve the young officer, saying, "This meat is for the men who have gone to fight for their country, where you ought to be." Proper explanations enabled Tichenor to secure a dinner. His head-

quarters were at Bennington until the end of the war, when he made Bennington his home and established a law practice.

From 1781 to 1785 he represented Bennington in the General Assembly and served as Speaker in 1783. In 1782, he was a member of a committee sent to confer with Congress and served in a similar capacity in 1783, 1787, 1788 and 1789. He was a member of the Council from 1786 to 1788, and Justice of the Supreme Court, 1791-95, serving as Chief Justice in 1794-95. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1791, 1792 and 1796. He was a candidate for governor in 1793 and 1794, but was defeated by Governor Chittenden, although the majorities were not large. In 1796, he was elected United States Senator to fill the unexpired term of Moses Robinson, and also for the full term. There was no choice for governor in the election of 1797, following Governor Chittenden's death, and the Legislature elected Isaac Tichenor. Both Robinson and Tichenor resigned the senatorship to become governor, indicating the relative importance of the two offices in the public mind at that period. Isaac Tichenor held the office of governor by successive elections for ten years, when he was defeated. After an interval of a year he was again elected. He was defeated as a candidate for governor in 1809, 1810 and 1817. He was elected again to the United States Senate in 1814. During his term as governor he was obliged to deal with a difficult and delicate situation on the northern border when the relations with Canada were strained.

As governor he was a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Vermont when that institution began its career in 1800. He is said to have been responsible for the design of the first University building, which was modeled after an edifice on the Princeton campus, possibly old Nassau Hall. When Ira Allen, who more than any other man was the founder of the University of Vermont, returned from the long absence in Europe, ruined in fortune and burdened with

debt, an added touch of bitterness was the situation which made his personal and political enemy, Isaac Tichenor, the most influential figure in the management of the new institution of higher education which Allen had planned. In Congress Senator Tichenor introduced bills providing for the gradual reduction of the number of Supreme Court Justices and for the better organization of the Treasury department. He voted against the Missouri Compromise bill.

Isaac Tichenor was a Federalist in politics. He was a man of accomplished manners and great personal charm, the complete opposite of the uneducated, untrained, rough and ready Thomas Chittenden, but Tichenor ranks next to Chittenden in length of service as chief executive of the state. Owing to his political astuteness Governor Tichenor was dubbed "Jersey Slick." Long after the Federalist party had gone into a decline in Vermont, Tichenor was elected again and again until his enemies almost despaired of ousting him from the executive chair. Probably Vermont never has had a political leader whose personal popularity exceeded that of Isaac Tichenor. Writing about 1797, John A. Graham stated that Mr. Tichenor had the finest house in Bennington County, in which there were mantels and hearths of marble. Isaac Tichenor died December 11, 1838, at the age of eighty-four years.

ROYALL TYLER



By Frederick Tupper

NINETY years ago, Martin Chuzzlewit, in his notable visit to our shores, encountered at every crossroad the local great man hailed by his fellows as, "one of the master-minds of our country, sir" or as, "a splendid sample of our native raw material, sir, true born child of this free hemisphere—verdant as the mountains of our country." The subject of our present story is of other stature. Royall Tyler, as a man of law, has a local, and only a local reputation. Royall Tyler, as a man of letters, has a reputation which, though far less than his merits, is not local but national. His writings and his fame are not the exclusive possession of his adopted Vermont or even of his native New England, but are a part and by no means a negligible part of the literary history of America. As the writer of the first American comedy regularly acted by professionals, as the author of the first American novel republished in England, as the creator of the Yankee type on stage and in story, as the composer of fictitious letters of international interest, as the producer of periodical essays and verses eagerly read from Casco Bay to Kentucky (the Dan to Beersheba of his day), Royall Tyler is not to be reckoned for a moment with merely provincial notables. The best in his genius is not peculiar to one little corner of earth.

Royall Tyler was born in Boston, July 18, 1757, of cultured and wealthy people. His father, Royall Tyler the elder, was a Harvard graduate, prosperous Boston merchant, and member of the King's Council during the troublous days of the Stamp Act. At fifteen the son goes to Harvard too. In 1776, that year of great beginnings, Royall Tyler begins life with his bachelor's degree, or rather with his two bachelor degrees,

for Yale bestows upon him an A.B. simultaneously with Harvard. After Tyler's graduation, he studies law for three years, at first in the office of Francis Dana. He sits, too, at good men's feasts as a member of a club of brilliant youngsters, many of whom rose to fame. Tyler draws his sword in sundry skirmishes of the Revolution. He is admitted to the bar in 1779, and practices in several places, in Portland, Maine, in Braintree and in Boston. For a short season he is the accepted suitor of Abigail Adams, John Adams' daughter, but the lady sends him back his ring. Shays' Rebellion brings him once more under command of General Benjamin Lincoln, with whom he had served in the Revolution. As aide-de-camp, with the rank of major, he follows the fugitive rebels into "the territory called Vermont," but his diplomatic overtures availed little against popular sympathy with the outlaws.

Negotiations in connection with the Rebellion carried him in March, 1787, to New York. Inspired by plays of the period, he wrote for the little red wooden playhouse in John Street his comedy of life amid the gay circle of the metropolis, *THE CONTRAST*. Its success was felt at the time to open a new and native era in our dramatic annals. In the first American comedy appears fitly enough the first stage Yankee, Jonathan. From a copy of the play, which contains George Washington's autograph, Mr. James B. Wilbur of Manchester printed his edition of 1920. A month after the first appearance of *THE CONTRAST*, Tyler produces a comic opera in two acts called *MAY DAY IN TOWN*. Tyler is courted and feasted and toasted.

Suddenly his sky darkens, depression and despondency make him bid farewell to friends and to the scenes of his triumphs. In 1791, he settles in Guilford, Vt., near Brattleboro, bringing hither a year or two later, his young wife, Mary Palmer. The pioneer community took to her young heart the clever lawyer and careless playwright and moulded him into a leader. Within a few years of his coming to Ver-

mont, Tyler was state's attorney of Windham County and within a decade (1801) he sat on the bench of the Supreme Court. In 1807, he became Chief Justice. He served for three years (1811-14) as Professor of Jurisprudence at the University of Vermont, of which he had been a trustee since 1802.

Royall Tyler studiously kept asunder his vocation and his avocation. Jurist and artist led two separate existences. Only his legal REPORTS bear his name. All his literary publications are anonymous. Yet the man of letters was never long dormant. To his brother, Colonel John Tyler, now manager of the Boston Theatre, he sent several plays, truly American, that pleased both groundlings and gallery gods. In 1797, he published a novel, THE ALGERINE CAPTIVE, which won an unprecedented international reputation. It was the first American work of fiction reproduced in England. In this, "Updike Underhill," Yankee of Yankees, tells the story of New England life, first in pioneer days, and then in his own late eighteenth century epoch; turning only in the latter half of the book to his experiences in captivity. In the recital of adventure Tyler employs, like Daniel Defoe, a plain unvarnished style, and evinces a scrupulous regard for detail. This archcreator of the New England type had, in his play, revealed a Yankee in New York and in his novel, a Yankee on his native heath, and on Algerian shores. He now in a series of fictitious letters (New York, 1809) presented THE YANKEE IN LONDON. This *tour de force*, which even Englishmen praised for the accuracy of its impressions, is an amazing achievement, coming from one who knew England only by hearsay.

Royall Tyler, the man of humor, is at his best in his contributions to THE FARMER'S MUSEUM OR THE NEW HAMPSHIRE AND VERMONT JOURNAL, a weekly journal published at Walpole, New Hampshire during the seventeen-nineties. The prose of "Colon" or Joseph Dennie, and the poetry of "Spondee" or Tyler reflect the wit of the lively gatherings of

young lawyers at various river taverns along the Connecticut. This periodical boasted readers in all the states—indeed, a circulation larger than that of any other village paper in the country. In Tyler's later years he wrote many things both in prose and verse. Some of the happiest products of his lively imagination still await publication.

The last days of Tyler's life are those of a distinguished lawyer, who, after his enforced retirement from the Supreme Court Bench, practised at Brattleboro most successfully, and of a gallant gentleman who endured heroically for many years great suffering until relief and rest came in 1826. To the last he was a man of letters—that is, one whose thought must find expression through the pen-point.

THEODORE NEWTON VAIL



By O. D. Mathewson

THEODORE VAIL was born in Carrolton, Ohio, July 16, 1845, of Quaker ancestry. When Theodore was four years old, his father removed to Morristown, New Jersey, and with his brother Stephen founded the Speedwell Iron Works which built the engines for the SAVANNAH, the first steamer to cross the Atlantic Ocean. Another brother, Alfred, was associated with Professor Morse in perfecting and promoting the telegraph and devised the code which is now used in every telegraph office in the United States.

Theodore Vail was educated in the Old Morristown Academy and for a time thought seriously of studying medicine; later, he learned telegraphy and became an expert operator.

At the age of twenty he removed with his parents to a farm near Waterloo, Iowa. There he tried several occupations with

only moderate success. He often referred humorously to his experiences as a teacher and re-called with pride the days when he was a pitcher on a baseball team captained by "Pop Anson," the famous Chicago player. It is interesting to speculate concerning his possible career as a baseball player. What an organizer he would have been!

All the while he was dreaming of greater things. Through the influence of General Grenville Dodge, president of the Union Pacific Railroad, he was given a position as telegraph operator at Pine Bluffs, Wyoming. He soon became a railway mail clerk, in which position he quickly showed his ability to organize and systematize the service. His efficiency in distributing and dispatching the mail won speedy recognition from the Post Office department, and he was called to Washington where he became general superintendent of the Railway Mail Service.

Against the advice of his friends, he resigned this responsible position to become president of the American Bell Telephone Company. The telephone business was then in its infancy, with little prospect of extensive use except for local communication. Mr. Vail, however, was a man of such energy, vision, and courage that he foresaw the possibilities of its use for long-distance communication. His first line, from Providence to New York, was generally ridiculed as "Vail's Folly"; yet many of those who scoffed saw the telephone in successful operation between New York and San Francisco, only thirty-five years later. He was the first president of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, which was organized to promote long-distance use of the telephone. He made the telephone such a convenience that it became a necessity. He united a hundred million people into a great neighborhood and gave to business a personal element otherwise impossible.

Many other business enterprises engaged Mr. Vail's attention. One of his most notable achievements was the develop-

ment of a splendid street railway system in Buenos Aires, in Argentina. While engaged in this work he spent much of his time in London, England.

About 1883, Mr. Vail bought a farm in Lyndon, Vermont, to which he added other farms from time to time, until he had an estate of several thousand acres, which he called Speedwell Farms. Here he built a commodious house in which to live and to entertain his many friends. He was deeply interested in all sorts of farm problems and believed thoroughly in the agricultural development of Vermont. He gave generously to many agencies intended to improve farming conditions. He exhibited his thoroughbred horses and cattle at the leading fairs in New England, and was one of the most generous promoters of the Eastern States Exposition at Springfield, Massachusetts. Speedwell Farms products became well-known throughout the United States. While traveling abroad he usually registered as "Theo. N. Vail, Farmer, Lyndon, Vermont, U. S. A."

In order that boys might be taught how to farm scientifically, he established an Agricultural School in connection with Lyndon Institute. After operating this successfully, he gave the entire plant with stock and equipment to the state of Vermont. When the state ceased to operate it, this property reverted to the Institute, and became part of its endowment. For many years Mr. Vail gave generously to the Institute and in 1912, assumed all operating deficits. In accordance with his wishes, the Institute emphasized domestic arts and normal training while giving excellent preparation for colleges and professional schools.

Mr. Vail was keenly interested in the home and garden work of children, especially those in his home town. He attended their annual fairs and while chatting with the children often made helpful suggestions about next year's work. Sometimes government specialists came at his invitation to give expert advice to young and old concerning farm and household problems.

Theodore Vail was a "big" man, mentally, physically, and in his achievements. He was, in fact, the biggest telephone man in the world. He had the passion of a scientist to get at the facts of any business enterprise with which he was connected. These facts became the basis of future action. The annual reports of the great telephone company of which he was president were models of clearness, precision, and frankness in discussing the economic principles involved. He opposed vigorously government ownership of public utilities. His public addresses were broad minded, with clear vision and wisdom drawn from wide experience and observation.

Before the days of the automobile Mr. Vail enjoyed driving a spirited span of horses over the hills and through the valleys of northern Vermont. He loved to entertain his friends at "The House" as he always called his home. He was fond of good music and had a magnificent organ which he often played while entertaining. He was a great reader and had a fine library containing many rare volumes. Late in life he was the recipient of honorary degrees from a long list of colleges and universities, to some of which he left substantial bequests.

Mr. Vail will be known in history as the "Master Mind" in developing the telephone on a national basis. He will be remembered by his associates as the "Big Chief" who inspired them to do their best to realize his vision of what the telephone should do for society. He was a powerful and commanding figure in state and nation. His philosophy of life is well expressed in a bit of final advice he gave to a graduating class, "*Do the best with everything, and make the best of everything.*"

SETH WARNER



By Walter S. Fenton

ON the 17th day of May, 1743, at Roxbury, Connecticut, was born Seth Warner. Of him it has been said:

He was distinguished in his youth as he was afterward in his manhood, for the "solidity and extent of his understanding."

He had no scholastic advantages other than those afforded by the common schools of the time, yet he made such use of them that at his majority, he was possessed of a most serviceable fund of practical knowledge.

In 1763, at the age of twenty, Seth Warner moved with his parents to the newly chartered township of Bennington, where his father, Doctor Benjamin Warner, had purchased a tract of land.

A great lover of nature, he was a skillful botanist, and he quickly became familiar with the plants and roots of his new habitation to such an extent as to enable him to apply their healing properties to the relief of his fellow settlers when medical assistance could not readily be obtained.

Whenever time could be spared from the clearing of the forest and the cultivation of the soil, Warner could be found abroad with his rifle, hunting the game with which the country abounded and seeking the places where medicinal plants were most abundant.

Thus was developed the powerful body, the keen mentality and the strength of character that distinguished him throughout an honorable life.

"A man of iron frame and noble personal appearance, standing not less than six feet and two inches in his stocking feet" (one account of him says six feet three inches and three-quarters), Seth Warner "was possessed of great bodily strength

and agility." "His features were regular and strongly marked, indicating great mental strength and fixedness of purpose." "A broad and intellectual forehead, surmounted with a profusion of nut brown hair, with sparkling blue eyes, gave convincing evidence of an intelligent, courageous and energetic man." He was good-natured, of simple and natural manners, modest, dignified and particularly "distinguished for his courage and perfect self-possession on all occasions, and for the entire confidence with which he always inspired his associates and those under his command."

Such a man naturally became a conspicuous figure in the stirring events of the times, which developed shortly after his arrival in Bennington, due to the controversies arising over the conflicting claims to the New Hampshire Grants. His efforts in behalf of the settlers were such that he was one of the eight inhabitants of the territory who were prescribed by the New York Act of March 9, 1774. He was a leading spirit, second only to Allen, in the pre-Revolutionary activities of the Green Mountain Boys.

To one who makes any extended investigation of the subject, it is only too evident that Vermont has given altogether too little consideration to Seth Warner and the magnitude of the service which he rendered her in her infancy and hour of need. To him, as much as to any other one man, is Vermont indebted for her existence as a state.

The limits of this sketch, however, do not permit any such detailed account of his life and services as to approach complete justice to the subject. All that can be attempted is a brief outline of the more important events in which he played a leading part.

Seth Warner was at Ticonderoga with Allen, and commanded the party that captured Crown Point on the same day. In July, 1775, when the first regiment of Green Mountain Boys was raised under the authority of Congress and the government of New York, after the war began, he was elected

lieutenant colonel by the committees of the several townships assembled at Dorset, by a vote of forty-one to five, over Ethan Allen himself, who was a candidate for the office.

He was with Montgomery in the Canadian campaign in the fall of 1775, at the siege of St. Johns and the capture of Montreal, returning from Canada the latter part of November, 1775. His military achievements were of the highest order, and reflected the greatest credit to his outstanding abilities, both in battle and in council.

Early in 1776, at the request of General Wooster, commanding in Canada, Warner immediately raised a regiment, returned to Canada in January, and remained there until the retreat of the army in May, 1776, during which he commanded the rear guard with the greatest skill and success.

Of his conduct, it has been said:

Probably no Revolutionary patriot during the war performed a service evincing more energy, resolution and perseverance, or a more noble patriotism, than the raising of a regiment in so short a time, and marching it to Quebec in the face of a Canadian winter. The men of this day would shiver at the thought of it.

So impressed was Congress with the conduct of Warner and his comrades in the Canadian campaign, that in July, 1776, a regiment was authorized out of the troops who had served with so much reputation in Canada, and Warner was commissioned by Congress lieutenant colonel in command, and was retained in that position by Congress notwithstanding the emphatic protest of the Provincial Congress of New York following Vermont's Declaration of Independence.

Warner was with St. Clair in July, 1777, when Ticonderoga was evacuated, and again commanded the rear guard on the retreat. His conspicuous courage and gallantry at the Battle of Hubbardton immediately following, would alone insure his everlasting fame, while his services at Bennington, first with Stark and later with his own regiment on its arrival from

Manchester, turning a doubtful result into a glorious victory, entitle him to a most prominent position in the annals of Vermont's great men, for all time to come.

Shortly after the Battle of Bennington, he was promoted by Congress to be colonel, and continued in command of his Green Mountain Boys until 1781, although after the end of the year 1777 his health was such that he was not able to be with them in the field at all times. He was wounded near Fort George in September, 1780, and this, combined with his broken health, eventually caused his retirement. His health steadily declined until 1784, when, in the hope of obtaining some relief from his sufferings, he left Bennington with his family and returned to his native town of Roxbury (or, as it was afterward called, Woodbury), Connecticut. His hopes were vain, for his condition rapidly grew worse until his mind became affected and at times it was necessary to use physical restraint when, in his delirium, he lived over again the battles he had fought for his country. On December 26, 1784, at the early age of forty-one, death intervened to end his sufferings, and Seth Warner passed on to his final reward.

In 1764, he had been married to Hester (or Esther) Hurd, who, with three children, survived him.

Seth Warner had been so long occupied in defense of the New Hampshire Grants, prior to the war, and of his country during the war, that his private concerns had been wholly neglected. What lands he had acquired had been sold for taxes, and his last days were saddened by the knowledge that all was gone. He died insolvent, leaving his family destitute.

Subsequently his widow applied to Congress for some remuneration in recognition of her husband's services, but the relief afforded her was small. In 1787, the Legislature of Vermont granted Mrs. Warner two thousand acres of land in Essex County. At the time it was expected that this land would become valuable as settlements increased, and it was thought to be a generous gift, but it proved to be of little

value and doubtless furnished her small assistance for her immediate needs.

Thus passed Seth Warner, citizen, patriot, soldier, Vermont's great hero, to whose memory is owed a debt of eternal gratitude which we reverently acknowledge, but can never adequately repay.

LUCY WHEELOCK



By Bertha M. Terrill

IN an enumeration of Vermont men and women who have found their way out of the state to positions of distinction, the name of Miss Lucy Wheelock readily commends itself. Born, in 1859, in Cambridge, Vermont, one queries how she learned of larger educational advantages in Massachusetts, or how, at the age of seventeen, she found her way to Chauncy Hall School, Boston, to prepare for Wellesley College. What, too, were the decisive influences, while there, which turned her decision from a college education to a life of service in kindergarten fields? No doubt her home life in a New England minister's family of the time was a no small factor in shaping the character of her life.

The attractiveness of pioneering may have lured so brave and eager a spirit as Miss Wheelock's, for the revolutionary principles of Froebel were just taking root in America at this time, the first private kindergarten having been opened in Wisconsin in 1855 by Mrs. Carl Schuntz for her own children, and the second, also private, in Boston in 1869 by Miss Elizabeth Peabody. Miss Wheelock must have heard the new ideas discussed in educational circles, and one can picture how such progressive but novel changes must have kindled the

imagination of one of Miss Wheelock's nature, with desire to have a part in the new movement.

It was to this eastern kindergarten movement that she transferred, therefore, but not without leaving behind favorable impressions of the days of Chauncy Hall School, as is evidenced by the fact that she was persuaded, as soon as she was prepared, to return to the school to carry on kindergarten work there and it is here that her first training school was started.

In Miss Wheelock's preparation there seems to have been repeated the oft-recurring "passing of the torch" from inspiring teacher to apt pupil, for she listened to TALKS TO KINDERGARTNERS by Miss Peabody, and it has been recorded as a life-long satisfaction to her that when she finished her studies at the school Miss Peabody presented the diplomas "signed with her name." A knowledge of Miss Peabody makes it easy to read between the lines the inspiration which this contact must have brought to her pupils, for Miss Elizabeth Palmer Peabody was an eminent person in her time. Horace Mann, the organizer of public schools in America, was her brother-in-law, as was also Nathaniel Hawthorne. Through Miss Peabody's influence the first public kindergarten in this country was opened in Boston in 1870. In this pioneering educational atmosphere, throbbing with zeal to extend the new advantages throughout our democracy, Miss Wheelock found herself and proved worthy of the vision thus transmitted to her.

After ten years of teaching, the demand having become sufficiently apparent, in 1889, for a suitable training school for kindergarten teachers, Miss Wheelock started her school. This is now located at Riverway, Boston, and has a course of study three years in length and about four hundred students with always a waiting list. That it has had no serious competition is glowing testimony of the high ideals, progressive spirit, and leadership of its founder and director during these years.

Of a retiring, modest nature, Miss Wheelock has hidden herself behind her school. It is through her devoted pupils that one learns of the nobility of her life and the great inspiration that she imparts to those who come under her influence. One has characterized her as:

Little but oh my! Short of stature but great of soul. She has a keen eye that looks one through and through, but a kindly spirit that judges with wisdom and mercy. She is a gracious hostess, with a memory not only for faces but for the correct name of those whom she may not have seen in years. She possesses a keen sense of humor. There was more inspiration in sitting at her feet during her lectures than is often found in many sermons.

Miss Wheelock has never sought recognition for herself, but she held the presidency of the International Kindergarten Union in the first years of its existence, 1895-99, the longest term of office of any president. She was also elected second vice president of the Department of Superintendence in 1916. She was the first to have the privilege of presenting the kindergarten at an evening session, at the meeting at St. Louis. She has also extended her influence through the printed page in a helpful book, *TALKS TO MOTHERS*. As editor of *PIONEERS OF KINDERGARTENS in America* she contributed a beautiful tribute to Miss Peabody.

Miss Wheelock has had the advantage of having a more intimate knowledge of the kindergarten movement in all its phases, probably, than anyone else engaged in the work. Who shall dare to set bounds to the influence that has radiated through the years from such a teacher? Henry Wyman Holmes, Dean of the Harvard Graduate School of Education, has expressed the value of such lives most happily. I venture to quote at some length.

Pioneers—the great men and women of history, even if they were not greatly known to fame—have played their part. Individual devotion and individual effort count for much in social progress. They count for more, perhaps, in the inspiration they give to institutions and causes beyond their initial stages. . . .

The kindergarten movement was a part of an educational and social revolution and its leaders must be grouped with those who developed an education new in its outlook, purpose, content and spirit. . . .

In religion and education and in other forms of social effort many voices were raised to protest against the inspiration of rules, laws, confinements and restrictions, and to plead for the development of powers and purposes to take their place. The fundamental doctrine of the kindergarten education as development, stood in accord with the whole trend of the times. To work out in America an education for the youngest children that should start them self-actively, as growing organisms, moving toward purposive command of their own lives—this was the problem of the leaders of the kindergarten movement.

Miss Wheelock has been such a leader, and her insight, coupled with enthusiasm and a genius for work, has made her a great educator. She has had the good fortune to be possessed not only of large intellectual powers but also of a warm, winning personality which has made the familiar characterization, "One of Miss Wheelock's girls," an expression of pride, and the admiration and endearment of all.

The University of Vermont gave recognition to Miss Wheelock's achievements in June, 1925, by conferring upon her the highest honorary degree conferred upon a woman, that of Doctor of Letters. In presenting Miss Wheelock for the degree Professor Tupper summarized her attainments as follows:

Lucy Wheelock of Boston, born at Cambridge, Vermont, daughter of a graduate of this University; founder and head of the Wheelock Kindergarten Training School; cherishing the precepts of Froebel and the traditions of Elizabeth Peabody; revered at home and honored abroad as a teacher of little children and their teachers; zealous champion of woman's work for women.

DANIEL WILLARD



By Walter H. Crockett

DANIEL WILLARD, one of the most famous railroad presidents of America, was born on a farm in North Hartland, Vermont, January 28, 1861, which he now owns. Here he performed the various chores and duties that formed the regular routine of farmers' sons in the sixties. He lived at home and attended the district school until he was sixteen years old. He attended the High School at Windsor, from which he was graduated in June, 1878, at the age of eighteen. He also taught in a district school in his home town. He entered the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst in the fall of 1878, but was compelled to leave college the following March on account of serious eye trouble.

Soon after leaving college, Daniel Willard entered the employ of the Central Vermont Railroad as a track laborer. For several years he served the Connecticut and Passumpsic River Railroad as fireman and locomotive engineer. In October, 1883, he went to Indiana, and secured employment as a locomotive engineer on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern. He was laid off for a time on account of business depression and in July, 1884, was employed on what is now known as the "Soo" line as brakeman on a construction train. For fourteen years he served this railroad line, successively as conductor, locomotive engineer, foreman in the mechanical department, trainmaster, assistant superintendent and superintendent. He resigned in 1899 to accept the position of assistant general manager of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. When the office of general manager became vacant in 1901, Mr. Willard was offered the position but declined it and accepted the task of assistant to the president of the Erie Railroad Company. Later, he was appointed first

vice president and general manager of the Erie system. He resigned in 1904 to take the position of second vice president of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Company, which he held for six years. During a part of this time he also held the positions of vice president of the Denver, Texas and Fort Worth Railroad Company and president of the Colorado and Midland Railway Company. He resigned from the Burlington Company in 1910 to accept the presidency of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, and in this responsible position has become one of the most influential leaders the American railroad world has known.

Mr. Willard was elected president of the American Railway Association in 1911, holding the position two years. In 1912, he was chosen by the Eastern railroads their representative on the board of arbitration in a controversy between fifty-two roads and their engineers. In 1913, he was elected by the same roads, chairman of the presidents' committee, having charge of the so-called Eastern Five Per Cent Rate case. President Wilson, in 1910, appointed Mr. Willard a member of the advisory commission of the Council of National Defense; when the commission was organized, he was made chairman and served in this capacity during the World War. As chairman of the sub-committee on transportation and communication he brought about the organization of the Railroad War Board and the co-ordination of the steam railroads for war purposes, which arrangement continued until the railroads were taken over by the United States government. In November, 1917, President Wilson appointed Mr. Willard chairman of the War Industries Board, but pressure of railroad business compelled him to resign this chairmanship early in 1918. At the request of General Pershing, Mr. Willard was commissioned a colonel of engineers in the United States army in October, 1918, with an assignment to service in the transportation section in France, but the war ended soon, and he did not go overseas.

Mr. Willard was elected a trustee of Johns Hopkins University in 1914, and president of the Board in 1926. He has honorary degrees from the University of Maryland, Dartmouth College, West Virginia University, Ohio University, Syracuse University and Pennsylvania Military College. On the twentieth anniversary of his election as president of the company, January 13, 1930, a testimonial dinner was given him by the labor organizations operating on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which was attended by 1,600 guests. On this occasion the labor groups represented conferred upon Mr. Willard the complimentary degree of "Doctor of Humanity." Mr. Willard was awarded a gold medal by the National Institute of Social Sciences, April 30, 1929, this honor being granted, as set forth in the presentation address, "recognizing the distinguished social services rendered through wise and farseeing management of great corporate interests committed to your care." In 1926, Mr. Willard was elected a member of the board of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, and in 1929 he was chosen a director of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York. President Coolidge appointed him a member of the board of visitors to the United States Naval Academy. In 1928 he was elected to the directorate of the Municipal Art Society of Baltimore. He is also a member of the Council of Foreign Relations, a director of the American Arbitration Association, and a member of the Chicago World's Fair (1933) general committee.

Daniel Willard has travelled far since his boyhood on a Vermont farm and his early labors as a section hand on the Central Vermont Railroad. His career is an example of the opportunities that await the American boy who practices the fundamental virtues and possesses the energy to compel success."

EMMA WILLARD



By Beth Bradford Gilchrist

EMMA WILLARD, pioneer in education, was, in point of time, the first outstanding figure in America in that movement for the higher education of women, itself part of a world-wide readjustment of human relations and realignment of human forces, whose end is not yet and whose implications are only dimly described. A new-found land acting on old racial stocks, with the power of change resident in a new society, gave the movement its opportunity. Vermont contributed to its beginnings, a part of America peculiarly devoted to independence, individuality, and the passion for human rights. Vermont nurtured it on a conjunction of pioneer virtues with the satisfactions of civilization. It is not fantastic to assume that the blend of life found in Middlebury at the opening of the nineteenth century, so near in time to the wilderness, yet joining the pursuit and veneration of learning with a practice of the graces of life, had bearing on the development of the young Connecticut schoolmistress who passed the early years of her career within the state.

Emma Hart was born in Berlin, Connecticut, February 23, 1787. Her father, a liberal and independent man, made a mental companion of his young daughter. At twelve Emma was teaching herself geometry, an unheard of thing for a girl to study. From district school, local academy, and a few terms at private schools in Hartford, she emerged a teacher in a day when women teachers were few and scantily equipped.

The summer she was twenty, Emma Hart became preceptress of a "female academy" in Middlebury, Vermont. Middlebury College had been founded in 1800, and at the same time the townspeople had looked out for girls, with energy and enthusiasm providing one of the first schools in the country built

especially for girls. Failure of the teacher's health closed it for a time. This school Emma Hart was asked to reopen. She taught for two years and then married Doctor John Willard, also a native of Connecticut, twenty-eight years older than she, a man of property, education, liberal ideas and political prominence in the state, being United States Marshal of Vermont, 1801-11. She had one son.

In Middlebury the young preceptress had found a gay and brilliant social life. She wrote her mother: "I find society in a high state of cultivation—much more than any place I was ever in. The beaux here are, the greater part of them, men of collegiate education. . . . Among the older ladies, there are some whose manners and conversation would dignify duchesses." Her first biographer, Doctor John Lord, supports her enthusiasm. "The vivid impression made upon my own mind, when in college, by society in Rutland, where I also kept school, can never pass away . . . the soft blandness of some, the elegance of others, the intellectual brightness of a few, the general culture of all, the intelligence, life, and fascination of the belles, the aristocratic style which leading families assumed, the fine horses, the parties, the well furnished dwellings, the air of comfort and wealth—these filled me with admiration and excited my imagination."

In Middlebury, the former teacher, living in the doctor's dignified brick house opposite the college, her step-nephew a college student, had a chance to study a close-up of a man's college, to see what women lacked and were not expected to have. With the approval of her husband she began again to study, to teach herself mathematics and philosophy, to read his medical books. In her husband, as in her father before him, she always had a background of active encouragement and support.

Ill fortune brought her opportunity. Financial troubles befell Doctor Willard. In 1814, Emma Willard opened in her own house Middlebury Female Seminary. "I heard Doctor

Merrill pray for 'our seminaries of learning.' I will call it a Female Seminary. That word . . . high as the highest . . . low as the lowest . . . will not create a jealousy that we mean to intrude upon the province of men." Among light subjects wanted to girls she began to introduce higher studies. In Middlebury, as she said, "the stream of lady-mathematicians took its rise." But how should she teach who had not been taught? Appeals to Middlebury College to allow girls to attend classes as listeners were refused as was a similar request for herself. She could not afford to hire college professors. Perforce, she had to develop her own methods, teach herself, train her teachers. At Middlebury she initiated her system of public examinations, with professors and citizens in attendance. At Middlebury she originated and wrote her famous PLAN FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF FEMALE EDUCATION and began to broadcast it through the country. The "Plan" advocated, besides religious and moral instruction, studies to give understanding of the human mind, the teaching of housewifery and of "ornamental" branches. For the sake of the Republic, she said, women must be educated.

Governor Van Ness suggested she go to Burlington as principal of a female seminary to be opened in the college buildings, but nothing came of the suggestion. The "Plan" interested Governor Clinton of New York. On his invitation Doctor and Mrs. Willard went to Albany to meet the legislators and discuss the subject. Miss Lutz, her latest biographer, describes the event: "Well-dressed, handsome, with the bearing of a queen, intelligent and yet womanly, she impressed them . . . as a noble woman inspired by a great ideal. And yet, Mrs. Willard in Albany, disseminating her views on education, was probably the first woman lobbyist."

The New York legislators incorporated for her an academy and gave it a share in the "literary fund" heretofore divided only among boys' schools, but refused endowment. In the spring of 1819, she moved her school from Middlebury to Waterford. Vermont had finished its conditioning. It had

groomed and launched her and presented her with an invaluable husband.

Her "Plan" in pamphlet form traveled throughout the country, acquainting prominent people with the idea of education for women. Her school made her famous and was a business success. In its incarnation at Troy it demonstrated the value of what she preached and sent teachers far and wide. Though it never secured endowment or permanence in her lifetime, it has now happily been revived under the name of The Emma Willard School.

A brilliant, ambitious, enterprising, and ingenious woman, where no way was blazed she cut one—for her solid geometry classes carved cones and pyramids out of potatoes and turnips; studied trigonometry, conic sections, "natural philosophy," and taught them; wrote text books in geography, history, and astronomy, not to mention a treatise on the circulation of the blood; made a trip to Europe where she found much to enjoy, much to shock, and nothing to equal her Troy Seminary; was entertained by Lafayette and presented at court; habitually relieved her feelings in verse; was prime-mover in starting a training school for teachers in Athens; and everywhere and always remained herself convincing proof that a passion for mathematics or even physiology did not defeminize—a woman might be both intelligent and ornamental.

SAMUEL WILLIAMS



By Walter H. Crockett

BEFORE the pioneer stage in Vermont history had ended, at a time when this frontier state attracted more often men noted for physical prowess rather than profound learning, one of the great scholars of New England, the Rev. Samuel Williams, became a citizen of this commonwealth. His achievements were notable during the quarter of a century that followed his coming, and he exerted a profound influence upon the life of the state.

Author of the first history of Vermont, editor of one of its first newspapers, publisher of its first successful magazine, preacher, teacher, orator, scientist, he was the embodiment of education and culture among a people many of whom lacked the training given by school and society.

Samuel Williams was born in Waltham, Massachusetts, April 23, 1743. He was a grandson of the Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, Massachusetts, whose capture in an Indian raid in 1704 is a well-known fact in American colonial history. Wareham, a son of the Deerfield pastor, a lad of eleven years, also taken prisoner at the time, was the father of Samuel Williams. Entering Harvard College at an early age, the young man was graduated when only eighteen years old. His reputation as a scientist was so great that soon after graduation he was chosen by Professor Winthrop to accompany him to Newfoundland for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus. During the next two years he taught school, studied theology, and was licensed to preach at the age of twenty years. He was ordained minister of the Congregational Church at Bradford, Massachusetts, November 20, 1765. He was appointed Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Harvard College in 1780. In recognition of his scholarship he was

given the degree of doctor of laws by the University of Edinburgh, in 1785, and by Yale College in 1786. He was made a member of the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and the Meteorological Society of Mannheim, Germany, indicating that his scientific attainments were recognized both in America and in Europe at a time when honors of this kind were rare on this side of the Atlantic. He was chosen in 1786 as one of the agents to adjust a boundary dispute between Massachusetts and New York.

Samuel Williams, in 1788, resigned his position as a member of the Harvard faculty and removed to Rutland, Vermont, either the same year or early in 1789. An air of mystery surrounds the removal to a frontier village of this talented and cultured man from a post, apparently as pleasant and congenial as an American scholar could hope to obtain. It is known that on May 22, 1788, the Overseers of Harvard College passed a vote beginning: "Whereas sundry reports greatly to the disadvantage of Professor Williams have been circulated through the State, which, if true, will reflect great dishonor on the University;" and proceeding to appoint a committee "to make inquiry into the truth of said reports, more especially relative to a settlement of accounts between him and the Administrator of the Rev. Joshua Paine deceased." The same day the President and Fellows passed a similar vote. A month later, namely June 25, there was laid before the President and Fellows a letter from Williams tendering his resignation, which was accepted. Whatever may have been the cause of the transfer, Vermont benefited largely as a result of this emigration. The record of Doctor Williams' activities for the first years of his residence in Vermont are meagre, but he soon established himself as one of the leaders in the new state. His services, not unnaturally, have been confused with those of another Samuel Williams, also a citizen of Rutland at that time, who was a member of the Vermont Assembly, the Governor's Council, and

a judge of Rutland County Court. Doctor Williams was pastor of the Rutland Congregational Church from January, 1789, to October, 1795. A few years after Doctor Williams came into Vermont, with his townsman, Samuel Williams, he purchased a newspaper. THE FARMERS' LIBRARY, from James Lyon, son of Colonel Matthew Lyon. The name was changed to THE RUTLAND HERALD, or VERMONT MERCURY, and the Rev. Samuel Williams, its editor, became a strong supporter of the Federalist party.

Doctor Williams began the task of writing his NATURAL AND CIVIL HISTORY OF VERMONT as early as 1792, for in that year he wrote Ira Allen asking for information concerning the early history of the state and Allen aided in assembling historical data for the work. It was published originally in one volume, in 1794. This volume was printed at Walpole, New Hampshire, and bore the imprint of Isaiah Thomas and David Carlisle, Jr. In 1808, a second volume was issued. The first volume contained a map of Vermont, prepared for the history by James Whitelaw, who succeeded Ira Allen as Surveyor-General. In 1795 and in 1796, he published the RURAL MAGAZINE, which has been bound in two volumes. These magazines contain some Vermont material and considerable miscellany. The historian had the advantage of a personal acquaintance with not a few of the men who had founded the state and secured its admission to the Federal Union. During the few years of his residence in Vermont he had familiarized himself with the plants and trees, the birds and animals of the state, and this scholarly work was creditable alike to the author and to the commonwealth.

The coming of Doctor Williams to Vermont coincided with the growing sentiment in favor of establishing here an institution of higher learning. In 1790, he aided Ira Allen in making plans for a college, and he was appointed a member of a committee to receive subscriptions for such an institution. It is said that he was active in endeavoring to secure its loca-

tion at Rutland. For two years, 1807-08, Doctor Williams was a member of the faculty of the University of Vermont, lecturing on natural philosophy and astronomy, and preached in Burlington during those years. In his address on the occasion of the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the graduation of the first class, President John Wheeler declared that, "the creative mind of Dr. Samuel Williams . . . had worked for the University of Vermont and in it."

In 1805, Governor Tichenor was authorized to appoint some competent person to ascertain by celestial observation where the 45th parallel of north latitude crossed Lake Memphremagog and intersected the Connecticut River. He appointed Doctor Williams, who reported in 1806, following an investigation, that the boundary line was not properly located.

E. P. Walton, in his valuable editorial notes in RECORDS OF THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY AND GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF THE STATE OF VERMONT, said of Doctor Williams:

He was unquestionably the most learned man of Vermont in his day, and for his labors and influence in behalf of education and piety, he was also one of the most useful.

John A. Graham, at one time a resident of Rutland, in his DESCRIPTIVE SKETCH OF THE PRESENT STATE OF VERMONT, published in London in 1797, commented on Doctor Williams, as follows:

It may with propriety be said that he is the most enlightened man in the state in every branch of philosophy and polite learning, and it is doing him no more than justice to say there are very few in the United States possessed of greater abilities or more extensive information; added to which, he is a most excellent orator. . . . In politeness, ease and elegance of manners, Doctor Williams is not inferior to the most polished English gentleman.

The Rev. Samuel Williams died at Rutland in January, 1817, and was buried in the North Main Street Cemetery. A son,

Charles K. Williams, served the state as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and as governor.

Vermont was fortunate, indeed, that among those who established homes in this state at an early period were men like Samuel Williams and Royall Tyler, representing scholarship and culture of the highest type to be found in the United States during the early years of the nineteenth century.

AUTHORS INDEX



ABBOTT, LAWRENCE F., New York City. Director New York Life Insurance Company; former president of The Outlook Company; author of IMPRESSIONS OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT, TWELVE GREAT MODERNISTS.

AINSWORTH, LILLIAN (PETTES). Writer; journalist; member staff RUTLAND HERALD. See VERMONT VERSE, AN ANTHOLOGY, (*The Green Mountain Series*).

BARRETT, MARY, Burlington, Vt. Student in Trinity College.

BASSETT, SAMUEL E., Burlington, Vt. Professor of Greek in the University of Vermont.

CADY, DANIEL L., Burlington, Vt. Lawyer; poet; author of RHYMES OF RURAL LIFE (Three Series), and other poems. See VERMONTERS: A BOOK OF BIOGRAPHIES, (*Green Mountain Series*).

COATES, WALTER JOHN., See VERMONT VERSE; AN ANTHOLOGY, (*The Green Mountain Series*).

CONANT, HARRISON J., Montpelier, Vt. Lawyer; State Librarian.

COOK, GENEVRA E., Burlington, Vt. Member staff University of Vermont Library; writer of short stories.

CRANE, CHARLES E., Brattleboro, Vt. Columnist; member editorial staff BRATTLEBORO REFORMER; editor of Pen-Drift Column.

CRANE, EDWARD F., Burlington, Vt. Member editorial staff BURLINGTON FREE PRESS; editor of Book Chat Column.

CROCKETT, WALTER H., Burlington, Vt. Editor and lecturer, University of Vermont; author of HISTORY OF VERMONT, HISTORY OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

CUSHING, JOHN T., Boston, Mass. Publisher BOSTON RECORD; former editor, ST. ALBANS (VT.) MESSENGER.

DAVENPORT, WALTER R., Montpelier, Vt. Methodist Episcopal clergyman; author of THOMAS DAVENPORT, INVENTOR, HISTORY OF NEWBURY (VT.) SEMINARY.

DEAN, PROF. LEON W., Burlington, Vt. Member of English staff, University of Vermont; editor of Alumni Weekly; author of numerous short stories and articles.

FAHNESTOCK, ZEPHINE HUMPHREY, Dorset, Vt. Author of OVER AGAINST GREEN PEAK, MOUNTAIN VERITIES, THE STORY OF DORSET, WINTERWISE, THE BELOVED COMMUNITY.

FENTON, WALTER S., Rutland, Vt. Lawyer; member of Vermont legislature; student of Vermont history.

FLANDERS, RALPH E., Springfield, Vt. Manufacturer; engineer; official American Society of Mechanical Engineers.

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD, Arlington, Vt. Author of THE BENT TWIG, UNDERSTOOD BETSY, HOME FIRES IN FRANCE, THE DAY OF GLORY, THE BRIMMING CUP, ROUGH HEWN, HER SON'S WIFE, THE DEEPENING STREAM.

FLINT, K. R. B., Northfield, Vt. Professor of Political Science, Norwich University; author of POOR RELIEF IN VERMONT, TOWN PLANNING.

GIFFORD, A. R., Burlington, Vt. Professor of Philosophy, University of Vermont.

GILCHRIST, BETH B., Rutland, Vt. Author of THE LIFE OF MARY LYON, HELEN OVER THE WALL, HELEN AND THE UNINVITED GUESTS, HELEN AND THE FIND OUT CLUB, HELEN AND THE FIFTH COUSINS, THE CAMERONS OF HIGHBORO, CINDERELLA'S GRANDDAUGHTER, KIT, PAL AND A FEW BOYS, THE TRAIL'S END.

HILLS, JOSEPH L., Burlington, Vt. Dean College of Agriculture, University of Vermont.

KENT, DORMAN B. E., Montpelier, Vt. Historian; vice president of The Vermont Historical Society; author of ONE THOUSAND MEN, and numerous historical articles.

KINGSLEY, DARWIN P., New York City. Chairman board of directors and for many years president New York Life Insurance Company; author of various monographs.

MARSH, EDWARD S., Brandon, Vt. Lawyer; historical student.

MATHEWSON, O. D., Lyndon, Vt. Principal Lyndon Institute.

MOULTON, SHERMAN R., Burlington, Vt. Justice Supreme Court of Vermont.

MOWER, EDMUND C., Burlington, Vt. Professor of Political Science, University of Vermont; author of INTERNATIONAL GOVERNMENT.

ORTON, VREST T., Brattleboro, Vt. Publisher; editor Stephen Daye Press; former member staff of AMERICAN MERCURY; one of the editors of THE COLOPHON. See VERMONT VERSE: AN ANTHOLOGY (*The Green Mountain Series*).

PARTRIDGE, FRANK C., Proctor, Vt. Lawyer; president Vermont Marble Company; former solicitor United States State Department; former Consul General to Tangier, Morocco; former United States Minister to Venezuela; former United States Senator.

PEACH, ARTHUR WALLACE, Northfield, Vt. Professor of English, Norwich University; critic; poet; author of THE HILL TRAILS, CONTEMPORARY VERMONT WRITERS, SELECTIONS FROM THOMAS PAINE. See VERMONT VERSE: AN ANTHOLOGY (*The Green Mountain Series*).

PHELPS, JOHN, Northfield, Mass. Writer; book collector. Son of General John Wolcott Phelps.

SHAW, HARRY CHASE, Keene, N. H. Editor of various newspapers in Vermont, now editor of THE KEENE SENTINEL, Mr. Shaw was an intimate friend of Colonel Harvey and was in almost daily conference with the former ambassador for several weeks, this association suddenly terminating with Harvey's death. At the request of the late Melville E. Stone long the general manager of The Associated Press, Mr. Shaw prepared the report of the funeral services for Colonel Harvey and was pall bearer, the only newspaper man acting in this capacity.

SPARGO, JOHN, Bennington, Vt. Author; president, Vermont Historical Society; author of AMERICANISM AND SOCIAL DEMOCRACY, KARL MARX, HIS LIFE AND WORK, THE PSYCHOLOGY OF BOLSHIEVISM, ANTHONY HASWELL, HISTORY OF THE POTTERS AND POTTERY OF BENNINGTON.

SPARGO, MARY, Bennington, Vt. Writer; member of staff of BRIDGEPORT (Conn.) POST.

STONE, ARTHUR F., St. Johnsbury, Vt. Former editor ST. JOHNSBURY CALEDONIAN; author of THE VERMONT OF TODAY; member of Vermont legislature.

TERRILL, BERTHA M., Burlington, Vt. Professor of Home Economics, University of Vermont.

THOMAS, EVAN, Burlington, Vt. Professor Emeritus of Mathematics, University of Vermont.

THOMPSON, CHARLES M., Cambridge, Mass. Former editor YOUTH'S COMPANION; associated with the Riverside Press; author and translator.

TUPPER, FREDERICK, Burlington, Vt. Professor of English, University of Vermont; author of GRANDMOTHER TYLER'S BOOK, TYPES OF SOCIETY IN MEDIEVAL LITERATURE, and editor of numerous literary texts.

WELLS, FREDERIC P., Newbury, Vt. Author of HISTORY OF NEWBURY, VT., HISTORY OF BARNET, VT., HISTORY OF RYEGATE, VT.

WRIGHT, CHARLES B., Middlebury, Vt. Professor Emeritus Rhetoric and English Literature, Middlebury College; author of A TEACHER'S AVOCATIONS, GLEANINGS FROM FOREFATHERS, THE MAKING OF NOTEBOOKS.

E 4843.2

—

